

Conspiracies, CoverUps, Truths, Facts, Oddities, Research

Coverups Uncovered

The Secret History of America The Greatest Conspiracy On Earth

This May Be The Most Important Document You Ever Read In Your Life!

Do you believe in a GRAND CONSPIRACY ? Do you believe Oswald acted alone ? Do you believe that government is corrupt ? If so, then to what DEGREE ? That may depend on how willing you are to open your eyes and mind to SEE. Why is it that the more things change, the more they stay the same ? Why doesn't society ever seem to grow up ? Most people grow up thinking that the world is very big and we believe the world exists the way it does today because this is the direction humanity has taken and chosen.

The road that we are taking as a nation in America and as a human race on the planet Earth is being paved for us in advance and sold to us for a profit.

Many people talk about conspiracies such as WATERGATE, IRAN-CONTRA, THE S & L (Savings and Loan) SCANDAL, THE FEDERAL RESERVE, OCTOBER SURPRISE, KENNEDY, THE FREEMASONS, THE COUNCIL ON FOREIGN RELATIONS and THE TRILATERAL COMMISSION, and even GREY ALIENS, but very few people know the real facts enough to explain them because they are not researched themselves. As information comes down the pipeline it becomes distorted and confused because most of the people passing along the information do not know the entire story, they have not researched much information themselves, and they tend to be biased as well. (They tend to have an angle in the information they put out, usually because they have an ulterior motive.) I can only state from research of seven years, WHAT I BELIEVE to be the TRUTH based on mostly HARD FACTS.

For AT LEAST five- to ten thousand years, mankind has been aware of MORE scientific and spiritual facts than we are currently aware of today as a great society and nation. The libraries of Alexandria, which held the collection of the world's greatest knowledge, existed in Egypt thousands of years ago. The Essenes

were just one secret sect of Gnostics (Knowledge Holders) that existed around two thousand years ago. Since the earliest times of Pagan groups and Nature religions, the SUN has been considered a SYMBOL for LIFE. The Ancients believed that when the SUN gave off it's energy, it was giving IT'S life for US. They believed that the SUN of GOD, the LIGHT of the WORLD is ALL SALVATION because He has RISEN. He is therefore our ETERNAL SAVIOR. There has always been a struggle between LIGHT and DARK forces in the world. When the SUN goes down and it becomes DARK, we cannot SEE. We naturally fear what we do not know and since we cannot SEE in the DARK, we do not know what's there and we fear. When the SUN would SET (Satan), it would get DARK. But when the SUN was on the HORIZON (Horus, translates to Jesus), it would be called THE SAVIOR. This formed the basis for early Christianity.

The Essenes, as well as other secret societies around the times were PRIESTHOODS, so the early CHURCH was an established KNOWLEDGE CENTER with IDEAS ENCODED SYMBOLICALLY into religious text. After time, symbols lose their meaning except to those whom are INITIATED. Essentially, they held knowledge of ARCHETYPAL ENERGIES that bond or link Spirit to matter. These energies are expressed in mathematics and Greek Gematria called SACRED GEOMETRY. The word OCCULT means HIDDEN. They took the knowledge, hid it, and made it appear to be EVIL, so that they would know it, we wouldn't, and they could then control us a lot easier. This allowed an early guild of bricklayers, or MASONS, to be established, making it possible to build great pyramids, etc. Now, if everybody knew how to build a pyramid, then not only would the Pharaoh's tomb be no greater than Joe neighbor's cottage, but the Masons would also lose a lot of money building great castles and churches throughout Europe. This was the basis for early CAPITALISM, but we will discuss this later.

SACRED MUSHROOM ingesting and CANNABIS-smoking shamans are tribe spirit leaders in a sense and they practice inducing a state of consciousness in warrior tribesmen to temporarily replace their consciousness with animal consciousness to perform certain tasks or learn spiritual lessons or principles. There were special groups of assassin cults that were trained in earlier times using substances like hashish and they were called "Hashishans" or "Assassins". Although these two practices are not identical, they are similar and related. While the first example may be considered early natural mind control in the sense of learning to control your own mind, the second example could be considered manipulative mind control in the sense that the participants were trained under hallucinogens to kill for God or "Allah".

The Assassins, as well as a society called The Order of Lady of Sion appeared at the same time around 1090 AD. Out of The Order of Lady of Sion came Notre Dame de Sion and five out of nine of the founders of the KNIGHTS TEMPLAR came from this order. The Templars and Assassins had interlocking affairs and

philosophies. They also had ongoing fights as well as commercial dealings. The Templars pronounced vows to poverty and in the meantime amassed great fortunes for the church (really themselves), and were responsible for financing the Crusades and other bloody religious wars. They were also some of the first to set up banks in Jerusalem. These were Temple Banks which occasionally were raided for their gold. This forced the Templars to develop branch banking, or, putting your money in several places so it doesn't all get taken at once. This is where the idea of a central bank and its local branches comes from, which became the model for banking in Europe and America. The Knights Templar became more popular when they were exposed in the fourteenth century and banished by the king. Jacques de Moleys was burned at the stake for being a homosexual and a heretic. A portion of the Templar's wealth was seized by the king and handed over to their sister society, called the Knights Hospitalers, who were a branch of the Templars responsible for medical facilities in the kingdom. There is evidence to suggest that the Templars may have carried themselves on as the Rosicrucians for the next couple of centuries. This really doesn't matter too much, though, because all of these orders or secret societies are offshoots of other ones. They are all Masonic in nature because of the nature of the information which they possess.

The same secret societies and old European bloodline families are in control of the world today. To better understand what they do, we need to look at their philosophies and ideas. One motto of theirs is "Ordo ab Chao" or "order out of chaos". First they create CHAOS, then they propose the solution, ORDER, secretly from behind the scenes to control a given situation. There are different areas of Freemasonry and it is all a hierarchy of power. Occasionally, Masonic groups will work against each other in the public forum through the agencies which they control, but they may be united behind the scenes. You will see examples of what I mean very soon.

The first Masonic lodges by that name appeared in England in the 1600's and within a century they were spread throughout most of Europe, including Germany and France and the colonies of early America. One of the purposes they served was as a forum for the elite individuals to meet and discuss their political and social views without fear of religious persecution. Remember, just a couple of centuries earlier under Rome in the Dark Ages, they would kill you if you didn't believe that the moon was made of green cheese. In Rome, they realized that they could not rule the world by themselves and that they would need a consensus of nations or a United Kingdom and United Nations. The symbol for Fascism is a bundle of sticks wrapped together with a hatchet or an axe tied to it.

It represents a world consensus of power or AXIS POWER. It appears on the U. S. Senate flag today and on the back of the American mercury dime from 1916 to 1945. While there were several enlightened societies around calling themselves illuminated, it was on May 1, 1776 that Professor Adam Weishaupt put together a secret society called The "ILLUMINATI". Its sole purpose secretly was to

control the world. Weishaupt was a genius of a particular sort as far as scheming and manipulation are concerned. He was a respected teacher at the University of Ingolstadt at the time and had many connections in education. He became a Mason but was also a Jesuit priest. He learned as much as he could and decided to put his own secret society together. He used a process of initiation and power dissemination among ranks similar to the structure of a pyramid, where one sole individual or group at the top know what's going on but no one else really does, they only know a little until they succeed up the ranks and learn only a little more. In the meantime, they don't know who is watching them or above them keeping them in check.

In the highest circles of the order they propose to control the world through a One-world government, which they stated they could do by converting existing Masons to concepts of Illuminism. Weishaupt told them about the Utopia that could be established on Earth if everyone who KNEW would secretly work together to bring about this plan. Being free-thinkers and atheists to begin with, they proposed abolishing religion, government, orders of class, right to own property, or even raise your own children; and they believed that the ENDS justified the MEANS, meaning that whatever it takes to accomplish this task should be done WITHOUT HESITATION. Within two years they had over 3000 members and many established lodges. Within several years they were exposed and banished from Bavaria. The documents were recovered and displayed in the British museum where they exist today. This is an important historical fact that has been severely covered up in America. They continued to exist, however, in the form of the German Union and scattered Reading Societies. Through their combined fortunes, the members of the Illuminati gained control over the literary societies and printing press. They circulated printed papers showing falsities of religion and abuses of government and promoted a general state of desperation throughout society, all the while blaming it on religion and government. They sought to promote ANARCHY and REVOLUTION, whereby they would strip the monarchy (king) of power using the classes (people) as a lever to ultimately bring power back into their own hands, all the while creating new forms of government which would be puppets they could secretly control from behind the scenes.

In Germany, the lodges which preceded the Illuminati were the Lodge Theodore and the Lodge of Strict Observance. In France they were known as the GRAND ORIENT TEMPLE MASONS. Their motto was "LIBERTY, EQUALITY, FRATERNITY". In 1789, they beheaded the King and Queen of France and orchestrated what was historically known as the French Revolution. This was only the first of several revolutions to come. Weishaupt had succeeded in grabbing the existing reigns of power in both Europe and America, entwining them together using new philosophical concepts, and tightening all of the existing slack.

In 1797, a book appeared in Europe by John Robison called "Proofs of A Conspiracy against all of the Religions and Governments of Europe, Carried on in

the Secret Meetings of Freemasons, Illuminati and Reading Societies". Then in 1799, written in another country and in another language, Abbe Augustine Barruel published his four-volume study entitled "Memoirs Illustrating the History of Jacobinism". Then in 1826, William Morgan, an American Freemason who had written a book entitled "Illustrations of Freemasonry", was abducted and drowned in Lake Ontario. Because of the existence of these books, as well as the murder scandal, there was a nationwide furor resulting in the creation of an Anti-Masonic political party in 1829. After this there was a temporary drop in membership in the lodges, but their control over the press soon caused the anger to diminish.

There is what is called the "Colombian" faction of the Illuminati which came over to America early on. The documents that were recovered in Germany showed that the symbol for the Illuminati society was the PYRAMID and the EYE IN THE CAPSTONE as shown on the back of the ONE-DOLLAR BILL. The symbol for Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS) is the ALL-SEEING EYE. The U. S. is located in the District of Columbia. There is Columbia University, and the Columbia space shuttle.

The Americas have been called the New World since Columbus, however, Columbus did not come here first. There had already been a "New England Charter" and a colony established twenty years before he arrived. In America in the east, we have the area of NEW ENGLAND, where the first colonies were established. The eventual American Revolution wasn't actually a real revolution. The Founding Fathers (Masons), did not go to war with their parents, the monarchy of England. There are many prominent American Presidents who are related to strong European bloodlines and great wealth. When the YORK Rite Masons of York, England, came over here, they settled on the East coast and declared it NEW YORK. Then they went to work to build the "Empire State". In New York sits the Statue of "LIBERTY", given to us by FRANCE, holding up the Masonic torch of ENLIGHTENMENT. The highest degrees of Freemasonry are the 32nd and 33rd degree.

On the back of the dollar bill, on the Great Seal of the U. S. , there are 32 feathers on the right wing of the eagle and 33 on the left. Underneath the pyramid, the Latin term "Novus Ordo Seclorum" means "New World Order". It has appeared on the dollar bill since 1933.

Karl Marx and Frederick Engels were students of Weishaupt and Illuminism. The 10 platforms that make up COMMUNISM are identical to the goals of the ILLUMINATI. The Communist Manifesto appeared in 1848 and Communism formed itself as a solid revolutionary movement in Russia in the early 1900's, in the form of the Bolshevik Revolution.

One particular group of families made up of the Russells and the Piertponts founded several scholastic institutions, two of which were Yale and Princeton. Rev. James Piertpont and Rev. Nodiah Russell CO-founded Yale in 1701. In

1832, Gen. William Huntington Russell and Alfonso Taft, grandfather of William Howard Taft, former President of the U.S., founded a secret society at Yale called SKULL AND BONES, or "The Brotherhood of Death". Gen. Huntington's brother-in-law, Samuel Russell, founded "Russell and Co.", the world's largest opium smuggling syndicate at the time. This provided them with a huge fortune in the millions. The founders and later influential graduates of Skull and Bones studied philosophy and other subjects in Germany where many prominent "Illuminated" teachers were working. Probably the most influential family in this power circle throughout the last century has been the Harriman family. Edward H. Harriman amassed over \$60 million in the late 1800's in a swift stock deal involving Union Pacific Railroad and Kuhn Loeb. (1904 Northern Securities case) William Averall Harriman, his son, graduated Yale in the Skull and Bones Fraternity in 1913. Averall Harriman controlled Harriman and Co. which owns Brown Bros. and Harriman, the world's largest private investment bank. Prescott Bush, George Bush's father was initiated and graduated in 1917. Prescott Bush as well as some other Skull and Bones Graduates were directors of the bank. These banks as well as Guaranty Trust and Union Banking Corp, all of which were controlled by Skull and Bones, were the most influential entities in building up the Soviet Union from the early times of the Bolshevik Revolution in the early 1900's, through contracts to improve mining of raw materials and rebuilding of the RR transportation infrastructure. These same banks were also directly responsible for financing Hitler's rise to power and build up of Nazi- Socialism through contacts and subsidiary banks in Germany.

The PURPOSE for the build up of World Wars was to create a NEED for PEACE so that a UNITED NATIONS may be needed and then created as a SOLUTION for establishing peace between nations. A WORLD body of GOVERNMENT with a WORLD COURT and a WORLD POLICE to keep nations in place and to concentrate power into a few people's hands. Who's hands? William Howard Taft, Skull and Bones graduate of 1878, helped found the American Society for the Judicial Settlement of International Disputes in 1920. This soon became the League to Enforce the Peace, then the League of Nations and then finally The United Nations. If you look at things from a historical perspective, the U.N. today has implemented or is in the process of implementing all the planks of Adam Weishaupt's Manifesto. When George Bush took us to war in the Persian Gulf, he stated boldly that he didn't need the approval of Congress anymore to declare war because he had a U.N. Mandate. We have sacrificed a large part of our U.S. sovereignty. The U.N. has recently passed a Declaration of Children's Right's. It is now a RIGHT of the child to receive vaccinations, which do more harm than good, and a parent doesn't have the right to interfere. Parents who interfere with the rights of a child or abuse a child or are accused of abuse can have their children taken by the state. If you are seen spanking a child more than two or three times, the child abuse police will be unleashed against you. This amounts to nothing more than a giant power transfer, from US to THEM. The only way they can do this is by tricking us into thinking that we are so irresponsible that we cannot manage our own affairs and lives and

that the state is better suited to raise our children. If you still like the U.N. then wait until you get hit with the new U.N. TAX that is coming.

This brings us to the World Bank, the IMF (International Monetary Fund), both creations of the U.N., and banking in general. In Switzerland there is a big building that is divided into 3 parts. If you look at it from above it looks like a peace symbol or Rune. This is the headquarters of the United Nations and the World Bank, the 3rd part is the World headquarters of Freemasonry. It's so convenient they can go back and forth between coffee breaks. In Brussels, there is a computer called "The Beast" which stores the names and information of every person in the world and that was created years ago. By now, it probably orbits the planet. THE U.S. IS A CORPORATION located in the DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA and each CITIZEN IS A FRANCHISE OF THE U.S. IDENTIFIED BY A SOCIAL SECURITY #.

One of the main influences of British Masonry comes to America in the area of Banking. Cecil

Rhodes made his fortune from diamond mines in South Africa. Millions and millions of dollars were secured and put into a trust in his will to be used to finance the creation of secret societies for the furtherance of Anglo-Saxon rulership in the New World Order and the eventual recapture of the U.S.

for England through the creation of a central bank in America. Cecil Rhodes formed what is called the "Rhodes Scholarship" at Oxford. There is also the Round Table in England put together by Alfred Milner. Bill Clinton is a Rhodes Scholar as well as other things. In Europe, at least at the time, the Rothschilds were the leading banking clan. Paul Warburg, an agent for the Rothschilds as well as several members of Skull & Bones were instrumental in setting up the Federal Reserve Central Banking system in America in 1913. President Andrew Jackson had stated that the central bankers were a den of vipers and thieves and he intended to drive them out of America in earlier times. He also

stated that if the American people understood the rank injustice of our banking system, there would be a revolution by morning. President Thomas Jefferson stated "If the American people ever allow the private banks to control the issue of their currency, first by inflation, then by deflation, the banks and the corporations that grow up around them will deprive the people of all property until their children wake up homeless on the continent their fathers conquered". Abraham Lincoln took action against the central bank in his time and he was killed for it.

President Garfield was shot and killed shortly after declaring that whoever controls the supply of currency would control the business and activities of all people. Baron Nathan Mayer de Rothschild

once said, "Let me issue and control a nations money and I care not who writes the laws".

The measure of a nation's wealth is the sum total of its goods, services, natural resources and private wealth. In early America, private wealth consisted mostly of gold or silver. This is a great monetary standard because it has inherent value. For a long time, gold was worth \$20.00 an ounce.

A One-Ounce gold coin was a \$20.00 piece. Our grandfathers and great grandfathers found it a hassle to carry these around during large transactions due to heavy weight and frequent robbery, so out of the kindness of their hearts, the bankers would allow people to leave their gold and silver on deposit, while the bank would issue a gold or silver certificate, a piece of paper that was as good as gold. It said on the bill, "Pay to bearer upon demand in gold or silver. So after the bankers started to issue these notes they saw after a while that the people were not using the gold as much and coming back to withdraw it and that they could issue and loan more notes than they had gold to back it up. This is the true source of inflation. A short time later they replaced the gold and silver certificates with Federal reserve notes which are worthless. Without the gold and silver, the real valuables, America was essentially bankrupt. The Federal Reserve is a private corporation. When Federal Reserve notes are printed they are loaned to the U.S. Treasury or the people. Notes that cost 2 cents each are printed by the Fed and loaned to the U.S. government at face value plus 8 1/2% interest compounded. The interest is collected each year by the IRS (Repo Man), also a private corporation controlled by the Federal Reserve. With a federal deficit of 4 trillion 8 hundred billion dollars so far, the interest is in the neighborhood of \$200 Billion dollars, which is drained from the economy each year in the form of income taxes. The words "Federal Reserve Note" first appeared on our paper currency in 1933.

It is common sense that if you are borrowing money from someone and you have to pay interest then where will the money come from to pay the interest? If you have to borrow it then that creates more interest. Obviously, in this situation, there is no way out. However, coins are minted by the U.S. treasury and they are worth their face value as currency. There is a clause written into the agreement that provides us with the option to buy back the right to issue our own currency. The solution to the problem of the National Debt is to coin a 4 trillion dollar coin and use it to pay off the Federal Reserve. It would have to be accepted and it could even be made out of copper nickel clad. In 1963, President Kennedy passed an Executive Order calling for the printing of \$450 Billion dollars in U.S. backed Debt-Free currency. Shortly after, he was killed and as soon as his successor, Lyndon Johnson took office, the first thing he did was suspend the executive order and the printing of the currency. If you look hard enough, you can find \$2 bills from 1963 that say "U.S. Treasury" at the top instead of "Federal Reserve note". 1964 was the last year silver was used as the standard coin metal and coincidentally Kennedy's face first appeared on the half-dollar. Now, 23 years later, silver is \$5.00 per ounce instead of \$1. If you still don't see how this works, just realize that 23 years later, you now need 5 times as much money (work) to buy the same ounce of silver and 60 years later, after they removed the

gold, we have to pay 20 times as much money for the same ounce of gold. (\$400.00 / ounce). The moral of this little story is that we are being ripped off by the biggest "Sleight of Hand" money scam ever devised. There is a Masonic term for this kind of deception, they call it "Hoodwinked". We are the sheep and we have had the wool pulled over our eyes.

It may appear to be a grand conspiracy where you may think that everyone knows what's going on, or you may say that it is impossible for everyone to work together on such a large scale for so long and so secretly, but the truth is that not everybody knows everything. Some people that are a part of the establishment only know a little and some don't really have a clue, some just follow the money, but most that hold high degrees have a pretty good idea, if not a lot of knowledge about the inner workings of the conspiracy.

Big name families like the Rockefellers and J.P. Morgan, even in their time, were not the main financial powers in America. They were highly paid agents, frontmen and spokespeople. Henry Ford resigned from the Ford Foundation citing an inability to maintain control over affairs. The Rockefeller foundation ties into and controls the American Medical Association and the public educational system through textbook publishing. The Rockefeller family got started with the help of the Harriman family, the Whitneys (Eli Whitney's family) and Standard Oil of New York (SONY), now Exxon. They have a lot of influence, even today.

All of the founding fathers of this nation were Masons as well as almost all of the presidents. The building of early American colonies as well as the American Revolution would not have been possible if it were not for a very special plant. The Cannabis / Hemp plant was used throughout the world since the beginning of time for just about everything that mankind needed. Paper made from hemp was used for books, bibles, maps, and money. You can produce 4 times as much paper from an acre of hemp as you can from an acre of trees at 1/4 the cost, 1/5 the pollution, it is 10 times stronger and lasts up to 1000 years instead of only 50. And it can be recycled 4 times as many times as paper from wood pulp. The Constitution was printed on hemp paper as well as the first 3 drafts of the Declaration of Independence. Even great sailing ships like the U.S.S. Constitution were made primarily out of hemp. Hemp is the **STRONGEST** natural fiber on the planet. Hemp is 26 times stronger than cotton and 10 times longer lasting. The first Levi jeans were made out of hemp as well as all of the soldier's clothes for the Revolutionary War. It requires no chemicals to grow, has very few natural enemies, and grows in the widest variety of climates of any weed or plant. It is also the **FASTEST GROWING** plant on the planet, growing 4 times faster than corn. The seeds from the hemp plant provide the highest source of complete vegetable protein of any food source on earth. Even higher than soybeans. It has also been re-realized lately that the hemp seed is the highest source of Essential Fatty Acids in the world. **ESSENTIAL**, meaning :NECESSARY FOR LIFE, Fatty Acids are necessary for us and beneficial for

cleaning the cholesterol out of the arteries naturally. All oils in the supermarket are bad since they are placed in clear plastic containers and exposed to direct sunlight. They become as bad as saturated fats, and end up CAUSING cholesterol buildup, leading to heart attacks, etc. Hemp seed oil can even be used as a machine-grade lubricant for engines and other machines replacing petroleum oil from the ground.

Henry Ford built his Ford Model-T using hemp to line the side panels. The impact strength was 10 times stronger than steel alone. This would eliminate many vehicular deaths today. The Model-T was also designed to run on hemp fuel which Henry Ford grew. This was displayed in Popular Mechanics in Feb. of 1938. Concentrated extracts of Cannabis from the flowers were the 2nd most used medicines in America for 150 years for over 100 separate medical illnesses. It is probably the best natural medicine for Glaucoma, stress, and controlling nausea, and works very well for arthritis, asthma, and epilepsy. It is estimated that Hemp would have at least 50,000 commercial uses if it were legal in America today.

The reason that Hemp is illegal in America today is because the main families in America (Masons), the Harrimans and Rockefellers (Standard Oil), the Whitneys (Eli Whitney-Cotton Gin), Dupont (Chemicals in wood pulp processing and cotton pesticides), and Hearst (Newspapers, Media) find it more profitable to sell us unnecessary chemicals, unneeded dug-up petroleum oil, immune system destroying pharmaceuticals, and axed up trees cut into real thin slices, all at over-inflated prices and at the expense of our health and living environment. For these companies, the real problem is that one cannot patent a natural plant. Almost everything produced in America by large corporations is exported for sale on the world markets. The total value of oil, petrochemicals, and pharmaceutical sales totals hundreds of billions of dollars. However, with the availability of over 50,000 new products and the necessity to manufacture them, America would be a much richer nation if the farmers and the average citizen were allowed to grow this valuable crop.

Right now, the power is concentrated in the hands of a few rich individuals like George Bush, for example, who's legacy goes something like this : Graduated Yale in the Skull and Bones fraternity in 1948, went into the Airforce, got shot down and was played up in the press as a war hero, becomes owner of Zapata Off-shore Oil, which controls a large fleet of oil tankers off the coast of Kuwait, becomes director of the CIA, working to introduce cocaine and heroin in large part to America, is made Director of Eli Lilly Pharmaceuticals by Dan Quayle's Father (Lilly produces precursor chemicals used in cocaine production), sits on the board of First Interstate Bank, Puralator Shipping, and Texas Gulf (Fertilizers and pesticides to grow the Coca with and then spray on it to wipe some of it out), then becomes Vice-President and Drug Czar (During this time Cocaine influx into the U.S. increased by over 2000 %), declares war on the American people and the Bill of Rights through the militarization of a phony drug war, tricks Saddam

Hussein with the help of the leaders of Kuwait, into attacking Iraq (The reason was Zapata Oil's slant drilling from Kuwait into Iraqi territory) so that he could declare war under a U.N. Mandate, strengthen the U.N. and hike up oil prices, then before leaving office, signs into law a secret Telecommunications Bill requiring the switch-over of all Federal and Bank phone lines to Fiber Optic for the purpose of electronic funds transfer as required by law in the year 2000 when cash and checks will be no longer legal. If that isn't bad enough, he also has brothers and sons that are Skull and Bones members and they do politics as well. Neil Bush (Silverado Savings and Loan Scam), there is Jeb Bush and there are several other Bush's hiding in the BIG BUSH FAMILY. It is probably no coincidence that the Harriman and Bush families both have a history in Eugenics or race purification and Genetic Selective Breeding. They will propagate their own young on the planet because they can afford it, while sitting back and deciding which countries can have how many children per family.

Population control and mind control are the methods used by the new Fascist Roman Capitalistic Empire. Millions of people die around the world each year from debilitating diseases like cancer, AIDS, Leukemia and now flesh-eating strep and Ebola. Does the Rockefeller-run American Medical Association (AMA) do everything it can to insure that doctors know the truth about health and do the most to insure the safety of the patient ? NO !

Let's consider these facts. Herbs have been around forever, they grow naturally and they have been used for healing for centuries. Drugs are synthetic chemical reproductions sold by the large pharmaceutical corporations at highly inflated prices. Doctors receive less than 3 hours of instruction on nutrition, eating right and preventative medicine in their entire 4-6 years of training.

Luis Pasteur, shortly before he died, stated that he was possibly mistaken about his germ theory. He said that germs and viruses might be the result of the disease instead of the cause. The way this could be explained is that the body overloads on toxic build-up and produces symptoms of stress, then necessary bacteria or viruses move in to scavenge the toxins, creating an abundance of these in the system, and leaving a super toxic waste by-product behind, which the body has a difficult time expelling. Therefore the presence of the virus or high bacteria count is a result of the disease and not the cause. A couple of very important things to realize when considering this possibility are : 1. A person does not need to be exposed to another individual to come down with a cold. People living in small communities with no outside exposure can come down with colds and disease. 2. People with no disease can sleep with people and exchange bodily fluids with people with HIV and not be infected. Considering these facts further weakens the Germ Theory of Disease. If this information is true, then the introduction of prescription and pharmaceutical drugs would only serve to mask the symptoms of the problem and slowly destroy the immune system since these drugs are highly toxic.

There have been several cures for cancer and other diseases but these have been viciously suppressed by the establishment and pharmaceutical industry. Some of these include Raymond Rife and the Rife Microscope, Harry Hoxsey, Cancell, Essiac, and Ozone. The latest and most promising information so far comes from a woman named Dr. Hulda Clark. Her books and research have just been published this year. She states that the age-long problem and cause of diseases are parasites, Worms in particular. There is a worm, an intestinal fluke, which exists in most people throughout their lives. Generally, it is excreted by the body in the younger stages and does not grow into an adult in our bodies. But, something different happens when substances like Benzene and Propyl Alcohol are abundant in our body. These toxic chemicals are consumed in the form of carbonated sodas and extracts and they are absorbed into our skin in hair and body care products. The abundance of propyl Alcohols break down the shells of the eggs allowing them to hatch early.

The build-up of these toxic substances weakens the immunity of certain organs or areas of the body (Thyroid, Lymph, skin), allowing worms to grow in these areas. Dr. Clark has diagnosed hundreds of people with both Cancer and AIDS and found that all of them had both the worm present and the weakened immunity from one of these toxic sources. She was also successful curing all of them with the three herbs that are necessary to kill the worms. She does claim though that some people that are very close to death may be too far gone from the severe burden of over-toxicity. We will see how long it takes for the general public to find out about this. We have already spoken to people in different states that have used her methods successfully. Even if people do find out about things one way or another, the average person will not even know that people are finding out about something because the media will not televise it and tell people certain things.

The biggest people in the media are members of the Council on Foreign Relations and Trilateral Commission, both creations of Skull and Bones and David Rockefeller. The media is used to promote disinformation and propaganda. The only way you can think the media doesn't withhold information is if you don't know what is REALLY going on. Hitler said, in regard to propaganda and thought control, "The bigger the lie, the easier to believe". Sometimes it can be very difficult to discern the truth and find out what is really going on. Your heart will tell you one thing and your intellect another and usually we get caught up believing what we want to believe because it's too much trouble to see all the way through.

To one with an open mind, it would seem foolish to assume that we are alone in the universe. In contrast, to one with a closed mind and a probable lack of spirituality, it would appear that reality is made up only of what we see and feel physically. There is, at this time, a growing awareness on the planet that perhaps we are not alone. Millions of people around the world claim to have seen unidentified flying objects, flying disks, bright lights, and fast moving objects that

reflect advanced technology, that we, most people claim, could not possess. Some people claim to have been abducted by GREY ALIENS and underwent childbearing and medical experiments only to have been returned somewhere unconscious with examination scars left behind. Thousands of cattle mutilations have occurred in remote areas sometimes followed by sightings of flying disks or bright lights and occasionally black helicopters. There has been a recent movie made about the crash and retrieval of a spaceship as well as bodies of several dead aliens in Roswell, New Mexico and it is suggested that the government might be covering up this entire situation for political or religious reasons. UFO researchers were a very small group in the 1950's and 60's, but recently in the 1980's and 90's there has been an enormous increase in interest on the subject.

I was personally first introduced to this information in 1987 through info put out by Bill Cooper a little while before the first printing of "Behold a Pale Horse". I was very curious about the subject and read everything of quality that I could find. There were less than 100 half-way decent books in print that you could find at the time. Today, there are probably over 500. I read the best books I could find by retired high ranking military officials, channeled material from Seth and The Ashtar Command, I learned about Billy Meier, Barbara Marciniak and the Pleadians material, Bob Lazaar, Area 51 and S-4 Dreamland in Las Vegas, listened to contactees discuss the Draco-Reptilian and Andromeda connection and watched Richard Hoagland bring out the "Face on Mars" info to the U.N. and the public.

If you take the sum total of the info that exists and put it into perspective, it would appear as though our race may have been seeded here by off-planet intelligences or that we were created as an intergalactic experiment, that huge 8-10 foot tall powerful Reptilian beings live at the core of the Earth, pilot advanced flying craft, read minds and plot to enslave mankind by using grey Zeta-Reticulans, who have no choice but to assist because their race is dying from genetic inbreeding and they need help and have no where else to go, and that they have the government under their control through genetic cloning and electronic implants. It has even been proposed that members of the government are related to these aliens. This may sound a little silly, but some people believe it might be true. The positive side to this double edged sword is that the Pleadians are supposedly here to save us along with another group called the Arcturians. They are supposedly here to assist us in our higher spiritual development and help us break out of our old 3rd dimensional physical reality into the 4th dimension or multi-dimensional reality. All we have to do to receive their help is give up nuclear weapons, turn our lives to god and learn to live in peace. Although these are good ideas they are easier said than done.

Probably the best book I have read on the subject came to me recently after years of entertaining the idea of this possible reality of Aliens, gov. cover-ups, and so forth, all the while learning about secret societies and other related info. The book is called "Space Aliens from the Pentagon" by William Lyne. While the

former reality may seem to be a little out of this world, the info presented in this book is a lot more down to Earth. According to Mr. Lyne, the secret societies in America and abroad have harnessed a naturally occurring "Free Energy" and have possessed and suppressed this secret for at least 80-100 years. Many people have heard of Albert Einstein and his Theory of Relativity ($E=MC^2$). Most would consider him a genius although it is known that he was a Grade School dropout. Around the same time lived a man named Nikola Tesla. He came to America in the early 1900's as a scientist and inventor. He was responsible for many great discoveries, but it is not mentioned in history very much. He was responsible for Radio, Television, Fluorescent and Neon lighting, Helicopters, Lasers, Particle Beams and Alternating Current. If you haven't heard of him you should at least wonder why. William Lyne is himself an inventor and scientist. Mr. Lyne claims that when Tesla came to America, he had under his arm blueprints for possibly the world's first FLYING SAUCER and it flew without the need for external energy. He intended to present it to the Geneva Convention as a proposed solution for world peace and energy liberation. He had theories of Magnetism and Anti-gravity as well as other forms of "Free Energy". The story goes that Einstein was working as a clerk at the Swiss Patent office at the time that Tesla was applying for his patents. Alternating Current was in the position of putting DC out of business, which meant that Edison and Westinghouse would suffer. J.P. Morgan, a Skull and Bones Banking Frontman, was financing Westinghouse and attempted to make arrangements to secure Tesla's patents through con deals and contracts.

He used Einstein's position at the patent office to rip off several of Tesla's patents and then told him outright that since it would be difficult to collect money on this "Free Energy", that it would not be used or promoted in society. Instead, Einstein's Theory of Relativity would prevail and Tesla's Dynamic Theory of Gravity would be suppressed. Today, it is impossible to locate some of Tesla's earlier patents. The Flying Saucer project was then moved out of the country to a secret joint German / American base near the South Pole called "Neu Schwabenland" or New Berlin, which was under the control of the Thule society, a secret society in Germany to which the SS belonged. Here, the crafts were perfected and outfitted with the latest technology and design. The Nazis created propaganda back home that Hitler was in touch with a Blond-haired, blue-eyed Aryan race of beings who communicated to him that he was chosen to lead the Germanic people. There was a resurgence of Occultism in Germany at this time. Hitler was into the occult and he was a master of propaganda. Remember, he stated "The bigger the lie, the easier to sell to the public", people believe what they want to believe. After W.W.II, during Operation Paperclip, hundreds of Nazi intelligence officers were secretly brought to America and given positions in the OSS (Office of Strategic Services), the forerunner to the CIA, supposedly to gain information on the Russians, our new enemy. Along with the Nazis came the flying saucer project.

The project was brought to New Mexico, where it was worked on further.

Soon there were several sightings by people of mysterious flying objects and bright flying balls of light. In 1944 and 45, there were newspaper reports about flying balls of light possibly being advanced Nazi aircraft. They were called FOO-FIGHTERS. Then a couple of years later, in 1947, there was supposedly a flying saucer crash in the desert of Roswell, New Mexico, with advanced technology and even bodies of aliens recovered. This was reported on the front page of the newspaper and then it was explained away as a weather balloon. Within a few years science fiction films started coming out like crazy. (The day the Earth Stood Still-about the threat of war and the necessity to make peace with ourselves and the aliens, and War of the Worlds-H.G. Wells, a British Intelligence Agent).

There was a time in America in the 1950's, when it was trendy to wear alien antennas on your head or a Hat shaped like a flying saucer. This was the beginning of the first wave of American propaganda. Then in the 1970's, we had Star Wars, Close Encounters, Hanger 18, and eventually E.T. T.V. movies like Alien Nation and "V" were shown to us and now Sightings, The X-files, and even Roswell the movie. There is a consistent theme that suggests the government is involved in a super high level cosmic Watergate cover-up.

William Lyne claims to have seen this entire drama evolve from a simple bungled crash recovery story to the elaborate present day theory mentioned before. He basically says that this is the biggest "Free Energy Cover-up" scam ever perpetrated against the people of the world. Millions and millions of dollars are poured into an elaborate propaganda complex of Authors, Ph.D.'s, Ret. Military Officials and self proclaimed "Channelers" to distribute books and videos on these ideas. They fund UFO expos, research groups like MUFON, and UFO magazines. He even claims that he was offered money by the CIA to write phony scripts about being abducted by grey Zeta-Reticulans. He claims to have many contacts himself, through his own family and relatives and friends from previous service in the Air Force, who have confirmed this info. He claims the UFO expos are filled with disinformation agents.

Here are a couple of things to consider : 1. If you wanted to expose the government or publish books or videos on UFOs or aliens then where do you get the money to do it ? Who has this kind of money lying around and is willing to invest it in these ventures ? There is new information appearing that Lawrence Rockefeller has been behind the private financing of groups to discuss the UFO issue and undoubtedly promote more propaganda and lies. 2. If this is the government's biggest cover-up then how come all of this info is coming out all at once all over the place ? 3. After Bill Lyne presented this info for the first time at the UFO expo in California and was a huge success, why was he asked not to return and told that he would be better suited at the Extraordinary Experiences Expo ?

There has been some speculation that the government maybe preparing to "inform" the public about the supposed alien presence and possibly even present a

staged landing or invasion scenario. Either way we may soon see, depending on how carefully we are watching. If this is the kind of technology the government had 50 and 100 years ago, then 166 mhz pentium processors are probably a far cry from REAL present day capabilities.

One of the symbols for Roman Catholic Freemasonry is the Double Cross. It may appear on the Pope's headdress or on the advertisement for the American Lung Association or even in the EXXON sign. This may imply that we've been double-crossed. Is the Shell gas station symbol really a shell ? Or is it the SUN rising in the East ? The Panorama Mall in California uses an almost identical symbol and it is surely not a shell, but the SUNRISE. The flag of El Salvador and Nicaragua both are a symbol of the triangle or pyramid with the eye in the peak or capstone as well as the sun rising. The flag for Germany is the Masonic compass symbol. Look at the America On-line symbol. A Current Affair T.V series. The next time you are driving on the freeway and you see an exit sign with gas station displays that offer you a choice between Citgo or Shell, ask yourself whether you are really looking at a pyramid and a sun rising in the east.

And now, back to the most popular conspiracy question : Who did kill JFK ? If you still think it was Lee Harvey Oswald and you believe the lone assassin theory or if you are stuck in a cave somewhere building a wheel that is shaped like a square then consider these important historical facts : The assassination took place in Dealey Plaza, site of the first Masonic temple in Dallas. Dallas is located just south of the 33rd degree of latitude. The 33rd degree is the highest degree one can achieve in Freemasonry. Shakespeare's MacBeth is a "Killing of the King" drama. MacBeth, who killed his King in accordance with a witch's plot and was himself later killed, parallels the JFK assassination and the sequence of Oswald being killed by Ruby. "Mason Road" in Texas, connects to the "Mason No El Bar" and the Texas / New Mexico "Land of Enchantment" border. This connecting line is on the 32nd degree.

When the 32nd degree line of latitude is traced west into the "Land of Enchantment", it becomes situated midway between Deming and Columbus. Slightly to the north of the town of Columbus are the "Tres Hermanas" (Three Sisters) mountains. The Three Sisters are found approx. 32 miles between Deming and Columbus and are a minute and some seconds south of the 32nd degree line. When this line is traced further to the west, it passes the ghost town of Shakespeare at a distance south of the town that is roughly equivalent to the distance which the 32nd degree line passes north of the three sisters mountains. Both Shakespeare and the three sisters relate to MacBeth. When this 32nd degree line is traced some distance further west, into Arizona, it crosses an old trail which meanders north of a ghost town, which was once the town of Ruby. The trail itself was called Ruby Road. Ruby Road twists north into the area of 2 mountain peaks known as Kennedy and Johnson Mountains. The New Orleans CIA (who provided security) station's headquarters were in a Masonic temple. And last but not least, Mason Lyndon Johnson appointed Mason Earl Warren to

investigate Kennedy's death. 33rd degree Mason, Gerald Ford was instrumental in suppressing what little evidence of a conspiratorial nature reached the commission. Responsible for supplying information to the commission was 33rd degree Mason J. Edgar Hoover and former CIA director and Mason Allen Dulles was responsible for most of his Agency's information to the panel. There IS NO need to wonder whether there is a conspiracy going on, the fact is AMERICA IS ONE BIG LIVING CONSPIRACY.

The 2000 year old Reich of the NEW WORLD ORDER is HERE and NOW. We are about to start 1996. The more that this sort of information gets out to the public, the faster the crackdown and grab for power becomes. The government is not as dumb as most people believe, it only appears to be on the surface. How many more police do we need ? The Fraternal Order of Police is a Masonic Order. You will understand this the next time they put you through the 3rd DEGREE, and offer you 3 SQUARE meals a day. How much more power do we want to give them ? Current Gun Control Legislation is taken almost word for word from gun control laws passed in Nazi Germany under Adolph Hitler. There have been many Executive Orders and Public Laws passed giving tremendous powers to the president to declare National Emergencies, suspend the Constitution, and round up large groups of people, and the power to use converted and shut down MILITARY BASES AS LABOR BOOT CAMPS (CONCENTRATION CAMPS), has been handed to the Pentagon. This will be sold to us as immigration control, drug trafficker punishment and so forth.

In Europe today, the National I.D. Card (Smartcard) has already been issued. In Singapore, you are required to carry it by law. It will soon arrive in America and it will be pushed using Health-Care reform or Immigration Control as a means to sell it to the public. This card will store all of the necessary information on you and more.

There was a particular type of wood that magicians used to make their wands from. It was the wood from the Holly plant. Hollywood today is where the Mason Magicians of the silver screen wave their hypnotic magic wands over our eyes and fool us with ILLUSIONS. If you remember the T.V. series "Get Smart", there were the bad guys called CHAOS and the good guys called CONTROL. GET SMART .

The truth about the Rockefeller drug empire

The Drug Story - by Hans Ruesch

In the 30's Morris A. Bealle, a former city editor of the old Washington Times and Herald, was running a county seat newspaper in which the local power company bought a large advertisement every week. This account took quite a lot of worry off Bealle's shoulders when the bills came due.

But according to Bealle' s own story, one day the paper took up the cudgels for some of its readers that were being given poor service from the power company, and Morris Bealle received the dressing down of his life from the advertising agency which handled the power company' s account. They told him that any more such "stepping out of line" would result in the immediate cancellation not only of the advertising contract, but also of the gas company and the telephone company.

That' s when Bealle' s eyes were opened to the meaning of a "free press" and he decided to get out of the newspaper business. He could afford to do that because he belonged to the landed gentry of Maryland, but not all newspaper editors are that lucky.

Bealle used his professional experience to do some deep digging into the freedom-of-the-press situation and came up with two shattering exposes - "The Drug Story", and "The House of Rockefeller." The fact that in spite of his familiarity with the editorial world and many important personal contacts he couldn't get his revelations into print until he founded his own company, The Columbia Publishing House, Washington D.C., in 1949, was just a prime example of the silent but adamant censorship in force in "the Land of the Free and the Home of the Brave".

[\[The Drug Story and The House of Rockefeller
must have been published in 1949.\]](#)

Although "The Drug Story" is one of the most important books on health and politics ever to appear in the USA, it has never been admitted to a major bookstore nor reviewed by any establishment paper, and was sold exclusively by mail. Nevertheless, when we first got to read it, in the 1970s, it was already in its 33rd printing, under a different label - Biworld Publishers, Orem, Utah.

Examples

As Bealle pointed out, a business which makes 6% on its invested capital is considered a sound money maker. Sterling Drug, Inc., the main cog and largest holding company in the Rockefeller Drug Empire and its 68 subsidiaries, showed operating profits in 1961 of \$23,463,719 after taxes, on net assets of \$43,108,106 - a 54% profit. Squibb, another Rockefeller-controlled company, in 1945 made not 6% but 576% on the actual value of its property.

That was during the luscious war years when the Army Surgeon General's Office and the Navy Bureau of Medicine and Surgery were not only acting as promoters for the Drug Trust, but were actually forcing drug trust poisons into the blood streams of American soldiers, sailors and marines, to the tune of over 200 million 'shots'.

Is it any wonder, asked Bealle, that the Rockefellers and their stooges in the Food and Drug Administration, the US Public Health Service, the Federal Trade

Commission, the Better Business Bureau, the Army Medical Corps, the Navy Bureau of Medicine and thousands of health officers all over the country, should combine to put out of business all forms of therapy that discourage the use of drugs.

"The last annual report of the Rockefeller Foundation", reported Bealle, "itemizes the gifts it has made to colleges and public agencies in the past 44 years [written in 1949?], and they total somewhat over half a billion dollars. These colleges, of course, teach their students all the drug lore the Rockefeller pharmaceutical houses want taught. Otherwise there would be no more gifts, just as there are no gifts to any of the 30 odd colleges in the United States that don't use therapies based on drugs.

"Harvard, with its well-publicized medical school, has received \$8,764,433 of Rockefeller's Drug Trust money, Yale got \$7,927,800, Johns Hopkins \$10,418,531, Washington University in St. Louis \$2,842,132, New York's Columbia University \$5,424,371, Cornell University \$1,709,072, etc., etc."

And while "giving away" those huge sums to drug-propagandizing colleges, the Rockefeller interests were growing to a world-wide web that no one could entirely explore. Already well over 30 years ago it was large enough for Bealle to demonstrate that the Rockefeller interests had created, built up and developed the most far reaching industrial empire ever conceived in the mind of man. Standard Oil was of course the foundation upon which all of the other Rockefeller industries have been built. The story of Old John D., as ruthless an industrial pirate as ever came down the pike, is well known, but is being today conveniently ignored. The keystone of this mammoth industrial empire was the Chase National Bank, now renamed the Chase Manhattan Bank.

Not the least of its holdings are in the drug business. The Rockefellers own the largest drug manufacturing combine in the world, and use all of their other interests to bring pressure to increase the sale of drugs. The fact that most of the 12,000 separate drug items on the market are harmful is of no concern to the Drug Trust...

The Rockefeller Foundation

The Rockefeller Foundation was first set up in 1904 and called the General Education Fund. An organization called the Rockefeller Foundation, ostensibly to supplement the General Education Fund, was formed in 1910 and through long finagling and lots of Rockefeller money got the New York legislature to issue a charter on May 14, 1913.

It is therefore not surprising that the House of Rockefeller has had its own "nominees" planted in all Federal agencies that have to do with health. So the stage was set for the "education" of the American public, with a view to turning it into a population of drug and medico dependents, with the early help of the

parents and the schools, then with direct advertising and, last but not least, the influence the advertising revenues had on the media-makers.

A compilation of the magazine Advertising Age showed that as far back as 1948 the larger companies in America spent for advertising the sum total of \$1,104,224,374, when the dollar was still worth a dollar and not half a zloty. Of this staggering sum the interlocking Rockefeller-Morgan interests (gone over entirely to Rockefeller after Morgan's death) controlled about 80 percent, and utilized it to manipulate public information on health and drug matters - then and even more recklessly now.

Censorship

"Even the most independent newspapers are dependent on their press associations for their national news," Bealle pointed out, "and there is no reason for a news editor to suspect that a story coming over the wires of the Associated Press, the United Press or the International News Service is censored when it concerns health matters. Yet this is what happens constantly."

In fact in the '50s the Drug Trust had one of its directors on the directorate of the Associated Press. He was no less than Arthur Hays Sulzberger, publisher of the New York Times and as such one of the most powerful Associated Press directors.

It was thus easy for the Rockefeller Trust to persuade the Associated Press Science Editor to adopt a policy which would not permit any medical news to clear that is not approved by the Drug Trust "expert", and this censor is not going to approve any item that can in any way hurt the sale of drugs.

This accounts to this day for the many fake stories of serums and medical cures and just-around-the-corner breakthrough victories over cancer, AIDS, diabetes, multiple sclerosis, which go out brazenly over the wires to all daily newspapers in America and abroad.

Emanuel M. Josephson, M.D., whom the Drug Trust has been unable to intimidate despite many attempts, pointed out that the National Association of Science Writers was "persuaded" to adopt as part of its code of ethics the following chestnut: "Science editors are incapable of judging the facts of phenomena involved in medical and scientific discovery. Therefore, they only report 'discoveries' approved by medical authorities, or those presented before a body of scientific peers."

This explains why Bantam Books, America's biggest publisher, made a colossal mistake in its initial enthusiasm and optimism sending review copies of SLAUGHTER OF THE INNOCENT to the 3,500 "science writers" on its list, instead of addressing them to the literary book reviewers who are not subject to medical censorship. One single censor decreed NO and SLAUGHTER OF THE

INNOCENT sank in silence.

Thus newspapers continue to be fed with propaganda about drugs and their alleged value, although according to the Food and Drug Administration (FDA) 1.5 million people landed in hospitals in 1978 because of medication side effects in the US alone, and despite recurrent statements by intelligent and courageous medical men that most pharmaceutical items on sale are useless at best, but more often harmful or deadly in the long run.

The truth about cures without drugs is suppressed, unless it suits the purpose of the censor to garble it. Whether these cures are effected by Chiropractors, Naturopaths, Naprapaths, Osteopaths, Faith Healers, Spiritualists, Herbalists, Christian Scientists, or MDs who use the brains they have, you never read about it in the big newspapers.

A pure bloodstream only cure

To teach the Rockefeller drug ideology, it is necessary to teach that Nature didn't know what she was doing when she made the human body. But statistics issued by the Children's Bureau of the Federal Security Agency show that since the all-out drive of the Drug Trust for drugging, vaccinating and serumizing the human system, the health of the American nation has sharply declined, especially among children. Children are now given "shots" for this and "shots" for that, when the only safeguard known to science is a pure bloodstream, which can be obtained only with clean air and wholesome food. Meaning by natural and inexpensive means. Just what the Drug Trust most objects to.

When the FDA, whose officials have to be acceptable to Rockefeller Center before they are appointed, has to put an independent operator out of business, it goes all out to execute those orders. But the orders do not come directly from Standard Oil or a drug house director. As Morris Bealle pointed out, the American Medical Association (AMA) is the front for the Drug Trust, and furnishes the quack doctors to testify that even when they know nothing of the product involved, it is their considered opinion that it has no therapeutic value.

Persecution

Wrote Bealle:

"Financed by the taxpayers, these Drug Trust persecutions leave no stone unturned to destroy the victim. If he is a small operator, the resulting attorney's fees and court costs put him out of business. In one case, a Dr. Adolphus Hohensee of Scranton, Pa., who had stated that vitamins (he used natural ones)

were vital to good health, was taken to court for 'misbranding' his product. The American Medical Association furnished ten medicos who reversed all known medical theories by testifying that 'vitamins are not necessary to the human body'. Confronted with government bulletins to the contrary, the medicos wiggled out of that one by declaring that these standard publications were outdated!"

In addition to the FDA, Bealle listed the following agencies having to do with "health" - i.e., with the health of the Drug Trust to the detriment of the citizens - as being dependent on Rockefeller: US Public Health Service, U.S. Veterans Administration, Federal Trade Commission, Surgeon General of the Air Force, Army Surgeon General's Office, Navy Bureau of Medicine & Surgery, National Health Research Institute, National Research Council, National Academy of Sciences.

The National Academy of Sciences in Washington is considered the all-wise body which investigates everything under the sun, especially in the field of health, and gives to a palpitating public the last word in that science. To the important post at the head of this agency, the Drug Trust had one of their own appointed. He was none other than Alfred N. Richards, one of the directors and largest stockholders of Merck & Company, which was making huge profits from its drug traffic.

When Bealle revealed this fact, Richards resigned forthwith, and the Rockefellers appointed in his place the President of their own Rockefeller Institution, Detlev W. Bronk.

America's Medico-Drug Cartel

The medico-drug cartel was summed up by J.W Hodge, M.D., of Niagara Falls, N.Y., in these words:

"The medical monopoly or medical trust, euphemistically called the American Medical Association (AMA), is not merely the meanest monopoly ever organized, but the most arrogant, dangerous and despotic organisation which ever managed a free people in this or any other age. Any and all methods of healing the sick by means of safe, simple and natural remedies are sure to be assailed and denounced by the arrogant leaders of the AMA doctors' trust as fakes, frauds and humbugs.

"Every practitioner of the healing art who does not ally himself with the medical trust is denounced as a 'dangerous quack' and impostor by the predatory trust doctors. Every sanitarian who attempts to restore the sick to a state of health by natural means without resort to the knife or poisonous drugs, disease imparting serums, deadly toxins or vaccines, is at once pounced upon by these medical tyrants and fanatics, bitterly denounced, vilified and persecuted to the fullest extent."

The Lincoln Chiropractic College in Indianapolis requires 4,496 hours, the Palmer

Institute Chiropractic in Davenport a minimum of 4,000 60-minute classroom hours, the University of Natural Healing Arts in Denver five years of 1,000 hours each to qualify for a degree. The National College of Naprapathy in Chicago requires 4,326 classroom hours for graduation. Yet the medico-drug cartel spreads the propaganda that the practitioners of these three "heretic" sciences are poorly trained or not trained at all - the real reason being that they cure their patients without the use of drugs. In 1958, one of those "ill-trained" doctors, Nicholas P. Grimaldi, who had just graduated from the Lincoln Chiropractic College, took the basic science examination of the Connecticut State Board along with 63 medics and osteopaths. He made the highest mark (91.6) ever made by a doctor taking the Connecticut State Board examination.

Colonization

Rockefeller's various "educational" activities had proved so profitable in the U.S. that in 1927 the International Educational Board was launched, as Junior's own, personal charity, and endowed with \$21,000,000 for a starter, to be lavished on foreign universities and politicians, with all the usual strings attached. This Board undertook to export the "new" Rockefeller image as a benefactor of mankind, as well as his business practices. Nobody informed the beneficiaries that every penny the Rockefellers seemed to be throwing out the window would come back, bearing substantial interest, through the front door.

Rockefeller had always had a particular interest in China, where Standard Oil was almost the sole supplier of kerosene and oil "for the lamps of China". So he put up money to establish the China Medical Board and to build the Peking Union Medical College, playing the role of the Great White Father who has come to dispense knowledge on his lowly children. The Rockefeller Foundation invested up to \$45,000,000 into "westernizing" (read corrupting) Chinese medicine.

Medical colleges were instructed that if they wished to benefit from the Rockefeller largesse they had better convince 500 million Chinese to throw into the ashcan the safe and useful but inexpensive herbal remedies of their barefoot doctors, which had withstood the test of centuries, in favor of the expensive carcinogenic and teratogenic "miracle" drugs Made in USA, which had to be replaced constantly with new ones, when the fatal side-effects could no longer be concealed; and if they couldn't "demonstrate" through large-scale animal experiments the effectiveness of their ancient acupuncture, this could not be recognized as having any "scientific value". Its millenarian effectiveness proven on human beings was of no concern to the Western wizards.

But when the Communists came to power in China and it was no longer possible to trade, the Rockefellers suddenly lost interest in the health of the Chinese people and shifted their attention increasingly to Japan, India and Latin America.

The Image

"No candid study of his career can lead to other conclusion than that he is victim

of perhaps the ugliest of all passions, that for money, money as an end. It is not a pleasant picture.... this money-maniac secretly, patiently, eternally plotting how he may add to his wealth.... He has turned commerce to war, and honey-combed it with cruel and corrupt practices.... And he calls his great organization a benefaction, and points to his church-going and charities as proof of his righteousness. This is supreme wrong-doing cloaked by religion. There is but one name for it - hypocrisy."

This was the description Ida Tarbell made of John D. Rockefeller in her "History of the Standard Oil Company", serialized in 1905 in the widely circulated McClure's Magazine. And that was several years before the "Ludlow Massacre", so JDR was as yet far from having reached the apex of his disrepute. But after World War II it would have been hard to read, in America or abroad, a single criticism of JDR, nor of Junior, who had followed in his father's footsteps, nor of Junior's four sons who all endeavored to emulate their illustrious forbears.

Today's various encyclopedias extant in public libraries of the Western world have nothing but praise for the Family. How was this achieved?

Ironically, the two apparently most NEGATIVE events in the career of JDR brought about a huge POSITIVE change in his favor, to a degree that he himself could not foresee. To wit:

In the year when according to the current Encyclopaedia Britannica (long become a Rockefeller property and transferred from Oxford to Chicago), Rockefeller had "retired from active business", namely in 1911, he had been convicted by a US court of illegal practices and ordered to dissolve the Standard Oil Trust, which comprised 40 corporations. This imposed dissolution was to provide his Empire with added might, to a degree that was unprecedented in the history of modern business. Until then, the Trust had existed for all to see - an exposed target. After that, it went underground, and thereby its power was cloaked in security, and could keep expanding unseen and therefore unopposed.

The second apparently negative experience was a certain 1914 event that persuaded JDR, until then utterly contemptuous of public opinion, to gloss over his own image.

"The Ludlow Massacre"

The United Mine Workers had asked for higher wages and better living conditions for the miners of the Colorado Fuel and Iron Company, one of the many Rockefeller-owned companies.

The miners - mostly immigrants from Europe's poorest countries - lived in shacks provided by the company at exorbitant rent. Their low wages (\$1.68 a day) were paid in script redeemable only at company stores charging high prices. The churches they attended were the pastorates of company-hired ministers; their children were taught in company-controlled schools; the company libraries

excluded books that the Bible-thumping Rockefellers deemed "subversive", such as "Darwin' s Origin of the Species." The company maintained a force of detectives, mine guards, and spies whose job it was to keep the camp quarantined from the danger of unionization.

When the miners struck, JDR, Jr., then officially in command of the company, and his father' s hatchet man, the Baptist Reverend Frederick T. Gates, who was a director of the Rockefeller Foundation, refused even to negotiate. They evicted the strikers from the company-owned shacks, hired a thousand strike-breakers from the Baldwin-Felts detective agency, and persuaded Governor Ammons to call out the National Guard to help break the strike.

Open warfare resulted. Guardsmen, miners, their women and children, who since their eviction were camping in tents, were ruthlessly killed, until the frightened Governor wired President Wilson for Federal Troops, who eventually crushed the strike, The New York Times, which then already could never be accused of being unfriendly to the Rockefeller interests, reported on April 21, 1914.

"A 14-hour battle between striking coal miners and members of the Colorado National Guard in the Ludlow district today culminated in the killing of Louis Tikas, leader of the Greek strikers, and the destruction of the Ludlow tent colony by fire."

And the following day:

"Forty-five dead (32 of them women and children), a score missing and more than a score wounded is the known result of the 14- hour battle which raged between state troops and coal miners in the Ludlow district, on the property of the Colorado Fuel and Iron Company, the Rockefeller holding. The Ludlow is a mass of charred debris, and buried beneath it is a story of horror unparalleled in the history of industrial warfare. In the holes that had been dug for their protection against rifle fire, the women and children died like trapped rats as the flames swept over them. One pit uncovered this afternoon disclosed the bodies of ten children and two women."

Thorough Facelift

The worldwide revulsion that followed was such that JDR decided to hire the most talented press agent in the country, Ivy Lee, who got the tough assignment of whitewashing the tycoon' s bloodied image.

When Lee learned that the newly organized Rockefeller Foundation had \$100 million lying around for promotional purposes without knowing what to do with it, he came with a plan to donate large sums - none less than a million - to well-known colleges, hospitals, churches and benevolent organizations. The plan was accepted. So were the millions. And they made headlines all over the world, for in the days of the gold standard and the five cent cigar there was a maxim in every newspaper office that a million dollars was always news.

That was the beginning of the cleverly worded medical reports on new "miracle" drugs and "just-around-the-corner breakthroughs" planted in the leading news offices and press associations that continue to this day, and the flighty public soon forgot, or forgave, the massacre of foreign immigrants for the dazzling display of generosity and philanthropy financed by the ballooning Rockefeller fortune and going out, with thunderous press fanfare, to various "worthy" institutions.

The Purchase of Public Opinion

In the following years, not only newsmen, but whole newspapers were bought, financed or founded with Rockefeller money. So Time Magazine, which Henry Luce started in 1923, had been taken over by J.P. Morgan when the magazine got into financial difficulties. When Morgan died and his financial empire crumbled, the House of Rockefeller wasted no time in taking over this lush editorial plum also, together with its sisters Fortune and Life, and built for them an expensive 14-story home of their own in Rockefeller Center - the Time & Life Building.

Rockefeller was also co-owner of Time's "rival" magazine, Newsweek, which had been established in the early days of the New Deal with money put up by Rockefeller, Vincent Astor, the Harrimann family and other members and allies of the House.

The Intellectuals - A Bargain

For all his innate cynicism, JDR must have been himself surprised to discover how easily the so-called intellectuals could be bought. Indeed, they turned out to be among his best investments.

By founding and lavishly endowing his Education Boards at home and abroad, Rockefeller won control not only of the governments and politicians but also of the intellectual and scientific community, starting with the Medical Power - the organization that forms those priests of the New Religion that are the modern medicine men. No Pulitzer or Nobel or any similar prize endowed with money and prestige has ever been awarded to a declared foe of the Rockefeller system.

Henry Luce, officially founder and editor of Time Magazine, but constantly dependent on House advertising, also distinguished himself in his adulation of his sponsors. JDR's son had been responsible for the Ludlow massacre, and an obedient partner in his father's most unsavory actions. Nonetheless, in 1956 Henry Luce put Junior on the cover of Time, and the feature story, soberly titled "The Good Man", included hyperboles like this:

"It is because John D. Rockefeller Junior's is a life of constructive social giving that he ranks as an authentic American hero, just as certainly as any general who ever won a victory for an American army or any statesman who triumphed in

behalf of U.S. diplomacy."

Clearly, Time's editorial board wasn't given the choice to change its tune even after the passing of Junior and Henry Luce, since it remained just as dependent on House of Rockefeller advertising. Thus, when in 1979 one of Junior's sons, Nelson A. Rockefeller died - who had been one of the loudest hawks in the Vietnam and other American wars, and was personally responsible for the massacre of prisoners and hostages at Attica prison - Time said of him in its obituary, without laughing: "He was driven by a mission to serve, improve and uplift his country."

Perhaps it was all this that Prof. Peter Singer had in mind when telling the judges in Italy that the Rockefeller Foundation was a humanitarian enterprise bent on doing good works. One of their best works seems to be sponsoring Prof. Peter Singer, the world's greatest animal friend and protector who claims that vivisection is indispensable for medical progress and for more than 20 years refuses to mention that legions of medical doctors are of the opposite view.

Millions of Dollars Free Publicity

Another interesting revelation in the article of Time was that many years ago already Singer "was pleasantly surprised when Britannica approached him to distill in about 30,000 words the discipline that is, at its heart, the systematic study of what we ought to do." So now we touch the subject of sponsorship and patronage. They don't always mean immediate cash but, more important, long-term profits.

Many decades ago the Encyclopedia Britannica moved from Oxford to Chicago because Rockefeller had bought it to add much needed lustre to the University of Chicago and its medical school, the first one he had founded. Peter Singer, "the world's greatest animal defender" who keeps a door permanently open to vivisection and the lucrative medical swindle, gets millions of dollars free publicity thanks to the worldwide engagement of the Rockefeller Foundation and the media makers who are in no position to oppose it.

From the article in Time we also learned that Singer's mother had been a medical doctor in the old country, which could mean that little Peter started assimilating all the Rockefeller superstition on vivisection with his mother's milk.

The Laws of the Pharmaceutical Industry

http://www4.dr-rath-foundation.org/PHARMACEUTICAL_BUSINESS/laws_of_the_pharmaceutical_industry.htm

It is not in the financial interests of the pharmaceutical industry to prevent or cure common diseases but rather manage them in the most profitable way.

The maintenance and expansion of diseases is a precondition for the financial growth of the pharmaceutical "disease business".

1 The pharmaceutical industry is an investment industry driven by the profits of its shareholders. Improving human health is not the driving force of this industry.

2 The pharmaceutical investment industry was artificially created and strategically developed over an entire century by the same investment groups that control the global petrochemical and chemical industries.

3 The huge profits of the pharmaceutical industry are based on the patenting of new drugs. These patents essentially allow drug manufacturers to arbitrarily define the profits for their products.

4 The marketplace for the pharmaceutical industry is the human body – but only for as long as the body hosts diseases. Thus, maintaining and expanding diseases is a precondition for the growth of the pharmaceutical industry.

5 A key strategy to accomplish this goal is the development of drugs that merely mask symptoms while avoiding the curing or elimination of diseases. This explains why most prescription drugs marketed today have no proven efficacy and merely target symptoms.

6 To further expand their pharmaceutical market, the drug companies are continuously looking for new applications (indications) for the use of drugs they already market. For example, Bayer's pain pill Aspirin is now taken by 50 million healthy US citizens under the illusion it will prevent heart attacks.

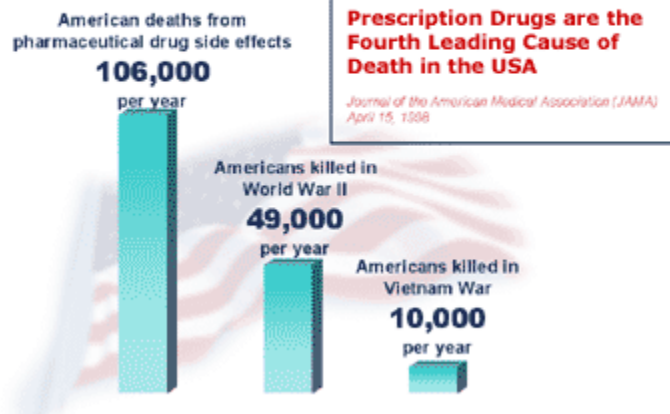
7 Another key strategy to expand pharmaceutical markets is to cause new diseases with drugs. While merely masking symptoms short term, most of the prescription drugs taken by millions of patients today cause a multitude of new diseases as a result of their known long-term side effects. For example, all cholesterol-lowering drugs currently on the market are known to increase the risk of developing cancer – but only after the patient has been taking the drug for several years.

8 The known deadly side effects of prescription drugs are the fourth leading cause of death in the industrialized world, surpassed only by the number of deaths from heart attacks, cancer and strokes (Journal of the American Medical Association, April 15, 1998). This fact is no surprise either, because drug patents are primarily issued for new synthetic molecules. All synthetic molecules need to be detoxified and eliminated from the body, a system that frequently fails and results in an epidemic of severe and deadly side effects.

9 While the promotion and expansion of diseases increase the market of the

pharmaceutical investment industry - prevention and root cause treatment of diseases decrease long-term profitability; therefore, they are avoided or even obstructed by this industry.

What Kills More Americans Every Year than World War II and the Vietnam War Combined?



10 Worst of all, the eradication of diseases is by its very nature incompatible with and diametrically opposed to the interests of the pharmaceutical investment industry. The eradication of diseases now considered as potential drug markets will destroy billions of investment dollars and eventually will eliminate this entire industry.

11 Vitamins and other effective natural health therapies that optimize cellular metabolism threaten the pharmaceutical "business with disease" because they target the cellular cause of today's most common diseases - and these natural substances cannot be patented.¹²

Throughout the more than one hundred year existence of the pharmaceutical industry, vitamins and other essential nutrients, with defined functions as cofactors in cellular metabolism, have been the fiercest competition and the greatest threat to the long-term success of the pharmaceutical investment business.

13 Vitamins and other effective natural health therapies that effectively prevent diseases are incompatible with the very nature of the pharmaceutical "business with disease."¹⁴ To protect the strategic development of its investment business against the threat from effective, natural and non-patentable therapies, the pharmaceutical industry has – over an entire century - used the most unscrupulous methods, such as:

- (1) Withholding life-saving health information from millions of people. It is simply unacceptable that today so few know that the human body cannot produce vitamin C and lysine, two key molecules for connective tissue stability and

disease prevention.

- (2) Discrediting natural health therapies. The most common way is through global PR campaigns organized by the Pharma-Cartel that spread lies about the alleged side effects of natural substances – molecules that have been used by Nature for millennia.
- (3) Banning by law the dissemination of information about natural health therapies. To that end, the pharmaceutical industry has placed its lobbyists in key political positions in key markets and leading drug export nations.

15 The pharmaceutical "business with disease" is the largest deception and fraud business in human history. The product "health" promised by drug companies is not delivered to millions of patients. Instead, the "products" most often delivered are the opposite: new diseases and frequently, death. [I think the petroleum industry would have to appear somewhere on the list - i.e., for suppression of free energy.]

16 The survival of the pharmaceutical industry is dependent on the elimination by any means of effective natural health therapies. These natural and non-patentable therapies have become the treatment of choice for millions of people despite the combined economic, political and media opposition of the world's largest investment industry.

The Pharmaceutical Cartel

<http://medicaltruth.com/PharmaCartel/home.htm>

The Pharmaceutical companies are certainly NOT "leading the search for cures" but are in fact responsible for "creating" some devastating diseases and squelching any independent research that does discover a cure.

"It used to be that drug companies simply gave grants to academic medical centres for the use of their clinical researchers to do a study and that was it. It was at arm's length. The researcher did a study and he or she published the results, whatever those results would be. Now, it's very, very different.

"The drug companies increasingly design the studies. They keep the data. They don't even let the researchers see the data. They analyse the data. They decide whether they're going to even publish the data at the end of it. They sign contracts with researchers and with academic medical centres saying that they don't get to publish their work unless they get permission from the drug

company.

"So, you can see that the distortion starts even before publication. It starts in determining what's going to be published and what isn't going to be published. This is no longer arm's length. It's treating the researchers and the academic medical centres as though they were hired guns or technicians or something.

"They just do the work. And the drug company will decide what the data show, what the conclusions are and whether it will even be published."

----- Dr Marcia Angell, former editor of the New England Journal of Medicine.

Australian Broadcasting Corporation - LATELINE

<http://www.abc.net.au/lateline/s160431.htm>

Salk & Sabins' Tainted Polio Vaccine?"

<http://medicaltruth.com/PharmaCartel/polio.html>

The Cancer Cure you'll never get!

<http://medicaltruth.com/rife/home.htm>

Numerous links on everything about Vaccines & much more

<http://www.whale.to/vaccines.html>

The Berlin Tribunal (Acrobat Reader file)

<http://medicaltruth.com/pdf-files/WEBGB.pdf>

Study suggests adverse drug reactions are among the top causes of death in U.S.

<http://www.ama-assn.org/sci-pubs/sci-news/1998/snr0415.htm#jma71005>

CHICAGO—Adverse drug reactions (ADRs) in U.S. hospitals may be responsible for more than 100,000 deaths nationwide each year, making it one of the leading causes of death, according to an article in the April 14 issue of *The Journal of American Medical Association (JAMA)*.

Bruce H. Pomeranz, M.D., Ph.D., and colleagues from the University of Toronto, analyzed 39 studies of ADRs in the United States to estimate the incidence of serious and fatal adverse drug reactions in hospital patients. To obtain overall incidence rates of ADRs in hospitalized patients, the researchers combined the incidence of ADRs in the hospital and the incidence of ADRs causing admission to the hospital.

The authors estimated that 2,216,000 hospital patients experienced a serious ADR and 106,000 deaths were caused by ADRs in the United States. This could

account for 4.6 percent of all causes of recorded death in 1994, making these reactions between the fourth and sixth leading cause of death.

The World Health Organization defines ADRs as any noxious, unintended and undesired effect of a drug, which occurs at doses used in humans for prophylaxis [prevention], diagnosis or therapy. The authors define a serious ADR as one requiring hospitalization prolonging hospitalization, or one that is permanently disabling or results in death.

The researchers found no significant correlation between ADR incidence and year the studies were conducted. They write: "This result seems surprising since great changes have occurred over the last four decades in U.S. hospitals that should have affected the incidence of ADRs. Perhaps, while length of hospital stay is decreasing, the number of drugs per day may be rising to compensate. Therefore, while the actual incidence of ADRs has not changed over the last 32 years, the pattern of their occurrence has, undoubtedly changed," the authors write.

The authors determined that ADRs are one of the leading causes of death by using the highest and lowest possible estimates. Using the higher estimate placed ADRs as the fourth leading cause of death, behind heart disease (743,460 deaths), cancer (529,904 deaths) and stroke (150,108 deaths). Using the lower estimate placed ADRs as the sixth leading cause of death behind those previously mentioned, as well as pulmonary disease (101,077 deaths) and accidents (90,523 deaths). ADRs would then rank ahead of pneumonia and diabetes.

The authors conclude: "While our results must be viewed with some circumspection because of the heterogeneity among the studies and small biases in the sample, these data suggest that ADRs represent an important clinical issue."

[\(JAMA. 1998;279:1200-1205\)](#)

Editorial: How Worried Should We Be?

In an accompanying editorial in the April 15 *JAMA*, David W. Bates, M.D., M.Sc., of Partners Healthcare Systems, and Brigham and Women's Hospital, Boston, Mass., cautions that there are several concerns about the way the study was done, although the authors adhered to the generally accepted criteria for meta-analyses. "First, an inherent limitation of meta-analysis is that combining the results of small, heterogeneous studies does not necessarily bring one closer to truth, particularly if the processes used to identify and to validate the presence of the events were heterogeneous. Second, the hospitals studied are probably not representative of hospitals at large. Such studies are more likely to be conducted in academic, tertiary care hospitals; these hospitals have sicker patients, and these patients have more ADRs. Another issue is whether the sites of care sampled within the institutions were representative of the institutions."

Dr. Bates adds: "Nonetheless, these data are important, and even if the true incidence of ADRs is somewhat lower than that reported ... it is still high, and much higher than generally recognized."
(JAMA. 1998;279:1216-1217)

Drug giant accused of false claims

Whistleblower alleges illegal encouragement of off-label use

<http://www.msnbc.com/news/937302.asp?0ct=-30h#BODY>

Scientist David Franklin says he became part of a broad mission at pharmaceutical company Warner-Lambert to deceive, even entice doctors to prescribe drugs to patients whether it was scientifically justified or not.

July 11 [2003] — The questions began with the confession of an insider at one of the nation's largest pharmaceutical firms. He says his former company deliberately distorted information about one of its drugs, possibly putting lives at risk, and costing patients and taxpayers millions of dollars. "Dateline" went looking for some answers and has the results of a year-long investigation into what may be one of the biggest medical deceptions in history. NBC's John Hockenberry reports.

DAVID FRANKLIN: "I was trained to deceive, to lie to doctors."

John Hockenberry: "So these doctors were completely misled?"

Franklin: "Absolutely."

Who would train and then pay someone to mislead doctors? Scientist David Franklin says pharmaceutical company Warner-Lambert paid him to do that back in 1996.

Franklin: "It was my responsibility to leverage the trust that physicians had with pharmaceutical companies to corrupt the relationship between the physician and the patient."

John Hockenberry: "Your job was to find trust, and exploit it, to produce more sales for Warner-Lambert."

Franklin: "Absolutely."

Since he was a little boy growing up in Rhode Island, Franklin says, he wanted to be a scientist. But he wanted to use that science to help people, doing medical research to cure disease. So Franklin got his Ph.D. in biology at the University of Rhode Island and from there became a researcher at the prestigious Dana Farber Cancer Institute. After more than three years as a researcher, Franklin wanted to get out of the lab. He found a job at Parke-Davis, a division of Warner-Lambert. He would be a medical liaison, using his scientific expertise to explain the

scientific merits of drugs to doctors.

Franklin: "The medical liaison was supposed to be fair and balanced, where the physician could trust what the medical liaison was telling them."

Hockenberry: "So, doctors wouldn't necessarily see you as a company guy, as much as they would see you as a scientist. As as a medical doctor, like them in a way."

Franklin: "Exactly. A person whose primary responsibility is to care of the patients, making sure that the doctor, to enable the doctor to practice the best possible medicine that science would allow at this point in time."

Hockenberry: "So, a doctor needs more drugs for their practice. They call the salesman. But if they have questions about the medical use of that drug, they call you."

Franklin: "Exactly."

But almost immediately, Franklin says, he became little more than a salesman. The job he thought would be about caring for people turned out to be little more than caring for the company's bottom line. With his Ph.D. and the title of doctor, Franklin says he became part of a broad mission to deceive, even entice doctors to prescribe drugs to patients whether it was scientifically justified or not.

Franklin: "It was a matter of leveraging, corrupting, if you would, perverting the science, to greatly increase sales and profitability."

This corporate whistleblower, telling his story to "Dateline" in his first broadcast interview, has rocked the pharmaceutical industry to its core. Pieced together with confidential documents and taped voicemails, you'll see a portrait of sales over science.

But mostly this is the story of how David Franklin helped one little drug become a star: Gabapentin, one of the drugs Franklin was responsible for, which goes by the brand name Neurontin. Neurontin is a useful and generally safe drug. The Food and Drug Administration approved it in 1993, but for only one use — to help control epileptic seizures and only if taken in conjunction with another drug. But Franklin says he soon learned that Warner-Lambert had plans for Neurontin, the little epilepsy drug, a plan to go directly to doctors and get them to prescribe Neurontin for all kinds of uses the FDA hadn't approved, called "off-label" uses.

Hockenberry: "Warner-Lambert basically told you, 'The FDA says, scientifically, Neurontin treats epilepsy. But we can convince doctors. And here's how you'll do it, to use Neurontin for a dozen other things.'"

Franklin: "Absolutely. This was holding their hands and pushing them into to using Neurontin off-label."

And according to Franklin, the list of off-label uses was long, everything from attention deficit disorder to alcohol and drug withdrawal.

Now, off-label uses are nothing new. Doctors have been observing surprising

new uses for drugs throughout history. Some of their discoveries become medical breakthroughs. One of the best-known examples is aspirin, once thought only good for pain, was found by doctors to increase blood circulation and prevent heart attacks.

Hockenberry: "So it's legal for doctors to say, 'You know what? I think this drug that is approved for your ear might be good for your throat.'"

Franklin: "Not only is it legal, but it's good medical practice."

But what is not legal is for a drug company to promote such unapproved, off-label uses or to exaggerate or report unproven breakthroughs to doctors as a way to get them to prescribe their drugs. Assistant U.S. Attorney Jim Sheehan, one of the country's leading prosecutors of health care fraud, says such regulation exists because off-label use can be unsafe.

Sheehan: "Every prescription drug is an inherently dangerous product with the potential to kill people as well as cure them. That's why we have very strict regulation, that's why we have rules about what marketing and promotion they can do. That's why we have rules about what they can produce and how they produce it."

Franklin says the rules went out the window from the moment he arrived on the job. For instance, he was told not simply to wait for doctors to ask him for his scientific opinions, but to instead target doctors and convince them to prescribe Neurontin, even though he knew that there was no FDA approval for its off-label uses.

Franklin says he was actually "cold calling" doctors, showing up like a salesman unannounced, and he found one thing about him opened a lot of doors.

Franklin: "If I were to show up at a doctor's office and say, 'Dr. Franklin is here to speak to Dr. Smith,' Dr. Smith is much more likely to respond, as opposed to his receptionist calling him in his office, and saying, 'The Warner-Lambert sales rep is here to talk to you.'"

Franklin didn't say that he wasn't a medical doctor. Simply having the title of doctor, the Ph.D. he was so proud of, was all that mattered, Franklin says, and Dr. Franklin, it turns out, wore lots of hats, depending on whom he was visiting.

Hockenberry: "So, you could have had a Ph.D. in economics or metallurgy, and it would have been just as fine?"

Franklin: "As long as it granted me the title of Dr. Franklin."

Hockenberry: "What were you told to tell doctors about your background?"

Franklin: "We actually trained the sales representatives to introduce me as an expert in cardiovascular medicine."

Hockenberry: "Were you?"

Franklin: "Absolutely not. My Ph.D. was in microbiology. At 9 in the morning I

was an expert in cardiovascular medicine. At 10 when we walked across the street to a neurologist office, I was an expert in neurology."

Was there a risk? Adams' dosage was tripled. Neurontin is known to have few if any side effects, one of its big selling points. But Neurontin was now Adams' only treatment for bipolar disorder, which was very risky because Neurontin, it turns out, does essentially nothing for bipolar disorder — and that's a scientific fact.

Dr. Gary Sachs: "Neurontin's a drug that has been studied under double-blind conditions twice. And in neither case did it prove to have any efficacy at all."

Hockenberry: "In neither case?"

Sachs: "In neither case."

Dr. Gary Sachs runs the Bipolar Treatment Center at Massachusetts General Hospital.

Hockenberry: "So, based on the science, someone with bipolar who's only taking Neurontin is essentially untreated."

Sachs: "I think that's a fair assumption."

And for a bipolar patient like Adams, being untreated can be life-threatening. On Neurontin, Adams' manic behavior became uncontrollable. She says she tried to kill herself. She ended up in the hospital.

Hockenberry: "If your doctor gives you something, your assumption is that it works, and that somebody's shown that it works, right?"

Adams: "Right."

Hockenberry: "In the case of Neurontin, was any of that true?"

Adams: "Not for me."

We tried to talk to Adams' doctor at Meridian Behavioral Healthcare in Gainesville, Fla. — and Adams said she had no problem allowing us see her medical records. But the company refused our request, issuing only a statement from her doctor acknowledging that Adams was treated with Neurontin but that the drug was discontinued when she "experienced a manic episode." Adams is back on her old medication and doing fine.

Hockenberry: "What do you have to say to the drug company that might have been very interested in doctors' prescribing their medication?"

Adams: "I think that they're greedy, and they just are after money. And they don't really care about the person who takes the medicine, obviously."

David Franklin says he was surprised how easy it was for him to get doctors to switch to Neurontin or to raise dosages.

Hockenberry: "And would they do it?"

Franklin: "It's remarkable the high percentage of physicians that would do this."

Hockenberry: "How did you feel?"

Franklin: "I would leave a physician's office in pain. There was no other way of describing it. This is — I was in — a combination of embarrassed by what I had just done, felt responsibility to the patient, to the doctor and the patient, that I had just misled this individual. And that some third party that wasn't even in the room, some patient, may actually be impacted by it."

Parke-Davis' own internal documents obtained by "Dateline" show the company couldn't have been more excited about: "new indications for Neurontin," especially for people like Adams with bipolar disorder: "Bipolar disorders offer the greatest expected return on investment ... as much as \$55 million."

Even though the 1995 memo later states "there is no pre-clinical evidence of efficacy in bipolar disorders." In other words, no real scientific evidence that it would work. Franklin says the company's enthusiasm about off-label prescriptions translated into real pressure on the job — pressure, he says, to sell.

Franklin: "I was pressured to fill the gap that the sales team, the actual sales representatives weren't filling. That the sales representatives weren't as effective as medical liaisons. And that we had to, I think the quote was, to take the ball and run with it."

And Franklin let "Dateline" experience this sales pressure just as he did, through this recorded voicemail from his boss.

"You know there's a Neurontin push that's supposed to be on.... So what we need to do is focus on Neurontin, when we get out there - we want to kick some ass on Neurontin - we want to sell Neurontin on pain all right? And monotherapy...I don't know if you guys are embarrassed, but I'm embarrassed with where we are with Neurontin."

Franklin saved this voicemail because he could barely believe what his boss was saying: sell Neurontin expressly for uses not approved by the FDA. Franklin was frightened. What he was being asked to do, he believed, was illegal. So he began to tape more conversations and messages from company officials. Here's a quote from a senior Warner-Lambert executive on a conference call:

"I want you out there every day selling Neurontin... holding their hand, whispering in their ear — Neurontin for pain, Neurontin for monotherapy, Neurontin for bipolar, Neurontin for everything.... I don't want to see a single patient coming off Neurontin before they've been up to at least 4,800 milligrams a day."

And then he said this:

"I don't want to hear that safety crap either.... It's a great drug"

We showed Assistant U.S. Attorney Jim Sheehan that colorful quote.

Sheehan: "It would seem to me that's a pretty clear advocacy for off-label use by the company. And therefore a violation of the FDA's rules."

Hockenberry: "You know, I don't know if I'd use the word advocacy. I might use,

like, threat."

Sheehan: "When I look at this, Neurontin not for pain, not an on-label use, Neurontin for bipolar, not approved, no application for that either. Neurontin for everything, well, that's pretty obvious."

And company sales people got to make this pitch right in the inner sanctum of doctors' offices. Franklin would tell doctors they could get paid to let company sales reps go over patient medical records and to actually be there in the examining room while patients were being treated.

Franklin: "If you are willing to allow a sales representative to spend a day with you as you see patients, we'll compensate you for that. We'll pay you for it." This is a voicemail Franklin recorded, in which a salesman boasts about his success after a day spent with a doctor and his patients:

"The doctor would review the chart of each patient with me in a one-on-one fashion. Then we would go meet the patient, the patient would be examined. I saw the actual prescription generated in front of me... that was certainly nice. I certainly felt that me being there, I had some influence on that medical decision."

Medical decisions that were very good business. From its introduction in 1993, Neurontin the little epilepsy drug, has rocketed to the top of the sales charts. Today it's a more than \$2 billion drug, outselling even blockbuster Viagra, and more than three-quarters of Neurontin's sales, by the parent company's own estimate, are from off-label uses.

But Franklin was having serious doubts about the safety of off-label use, about his job and about what kind of legal trouble he might be in. He would not make it through his first year at Parke-Davis. In the summer of 1996, he decided he'd had enough.

GOING PUBLIC

By the early summer of 1996, after four months working as a medical liaison for Warner-Lambert, David Franklin began to realize it was time to get out. He believed what he was doing was wrong and feared what would happen if he stayed.

Franklin: "I knew that in the period of time that I had been there, my own personal behavior was illegal, that I had done things that were simply illegal." His biggest worry was that he was aiding and abetting a medical fraud. The scientist who reluctantly became a salesman now wondered if he had what it took to blow the whistle on a drug company worth billions.

Franklin: "Either I needed to own up to this now and put it behind me, or at some point in the future, this could come back, and I'd find myself on the wrong side of this investigation. I did believe, when I left, that they were so aggressively ramping this up, that at some point, someone would expose what was going on there. And therefore, I would find myself in the equally, or even more difficult,

position of trying to explain why I ignored an obvious illegal and immoral activity within the company."

So on July 29, he drove to a co-worker's home, dropped off his office keys and company car and turned his back on Parke-Davis for good. Next stop? Greene and Hoffman attorneys at law.

Franklin: "I showed up to their office saying, I've— I'm in trouble. And I need some help out of this."

Franklin filed a lawsuit against Warner-Lambert and its Parke-Davis division charging the company with violations of the U.S. False Claims Act. He says he was not motivated by the fact that he stands to be in line for a percentage of the damages if the company loses or if it settles out of court.

Tom Greene: "We had no idea the extent of the Neurontin prescriptions, how successful this program had been."

Tom Greene is David Franklin's attorney. He has spent the last seven years amassing Warner-Lambert and Parke-Davis documents going back to 1994. He shared many of them with "Dateline" — they fill more than 160 boxes, memos and reports that prove, Greene says, that David Franklin was merely a cog in a grand marketing strategy to deliberately and illegally encourage off-label use.

Greene: "There are countless documents that support what he says and go far beyond his story and bring the level of knowledge of this illegal marketing program to the highest levels of the company."

For example, one memo shows that plans for marketing Neurontin for at least one off-label use were sent to top executives, including Anthony Wild, the president of Parke-Davis' pharmaceutical division, and Lodewijk de Vink, president of parent company Warner-Lambert. Neither responded to our request for comment.

Other Parke-Davis documents, like one from 1997, show that there were teams inside the company not merely pushing the envelope on acceptable marketing practices but deliberately advocating going around the expensive FDA approval process, because the patent life of the drug was so short.

The "recommendation" is that Parke-Davis "not file" an application with the FDA but instead take the message straight to the doctors.

It was a full-court press. While sales reps and medical liaisons like David Franklin supplied company information in doctors' offices, documents show company messages being planted aggressively in the scientific literature. Doctors simply trying to stay educated about new drugs would find themselves inundated with research, paid for by the company and made to look like independent scientific papers.

Greene: "They wanted to disseminate knowledge of these off-label uses throughout the medical literature. They hired outside companies to write articles about off-label uses so that the message about off-label use of Neurontin could be planted in the medical literature around the country, and indeed around the world."

Here's one example of how what Parke-Davis called its "publication strategy" worked: A company called Medical Education Systems of Philadelphia (MES) was hired by Parke-Davis to put together a series of articles on off-label uses of Neurontin. MES would contact doctors hand-picked by Parke-Davis to author the articles. But in some cases, it appears that articles were essentially ghostwritten by MES, and the doctor's name added later. As one MES status report notes: "MES draft completed — we just need an author." And what did the doctors get for becoming authors of papers they sometimes didn't write? Fees of up to one thousand dollars a pop.

Sheehan: "You are attempting to create a false impression, and you are making false representations, and you're doing it for money. I just don't see how that approach can be supported or can be viewed as appropriate."

Hockenberry: "You know, it's always been my impression that the finding of an author precedes the actual writing of the paper."

Sheehan: "One would hope that's what would happen."
Papers were just the beginning. Franklin says there was lots of money to go around.

Hockenberry: "Did you pay doctors?"

Franklin: "I personally did not pay physicians. What my responsibility was, was to let physicians know that there was money available to them."

In fact the documents show there were all kinds of ingenious ways for doctors to get paid for an education in the use of Neurontin. For instance, "honoraria" are fees paid to doctors to hear information or a presentation about Neurontin.

Parke-Davis records show that these scientific presentations occurred in some unscientific places: "Bus to Yankee Stadium," "World Yacht Cruise" and "Braves Stadium."

Doctors were also recruited for teleconferences, seminars and trips to places like Jupiter Beach, Fla., perhaps better known for golf than for research.

Paying physicians like this, giving them drug company money to listen to information about the products they prescribe, may be legal and common practice in the industry, but to critics like Dr. Arnold Relman, professor emeritus at Harvard and former editor of the New England Journal of Medicine, it's a conflict of interest — especially in the case of Neurontin.

Relman: "What you have is an unproven drug being widely used for difficult problems by doctors who are given a powerful economic incentive to do it, spurred on by a company that's wildly aggressive in its marketing."

After seven years of legal motions and countermotions, Franklin's lawsuit is now being scrutinized by the U.S. government and all 50 states to see if government medical programs like Medicaid may have been defrauded into spending millions on improper off-label prescriptions.

And in fact, in recently filed court papers, the Justice Department said that Franklin's case "has presented evidence of an illegal off-label marketing scheme

that is rife with false statements and fraudulent conduct all of which had one intended purpose and result — increasing sales ..."

Three years ago, Pfizer bought Warner-Lambert and Parke-Davis, so now the biggest drug company in the world is the defendant in one of the highest-profile cases in the history of the industry. Pfizer officials would not speak on camera but did provide this statement: "...the events to which you referred are alleged to have occurred well before — in some cases years before — Pfizer acquired Warner-Lambert. Pfizer completed the acquisition of Warner-Lambert in June 2000. It is long-standing policy that Pfizer has not and does not promote its products outside their FDA-approved labeling.... We are unable to comment further because of the pending litigation..."

But it's litigation that will mean little to Regina Adams, who says she will always believe that her experience with bipolar disorder and the drug Neurontin almost ruined her life.

Adams: "Now that I look back, and that I know what I know now, I wouldn't have ever taken the drug. I want everybody to know that's taking this drug the truth about it."

Last year the FDA approved the use of Neurontin in the treatment of post herpetic neuralgia, severe nerve pain, in addition to epilepsy. It is still widely prescribed for pain and a variety of other unapproved uses, some of which have been studied and endorsed by scientists and approved for use in other countries. And as for whistleblower Franklin, he may have escaped legal liability for what he did during his four months with Parke-Davis, but he hasn't escaped his own conscience. He admits he should have known from the start that he was heading down the wrong path.

Franklin: "Actually interviewing for this position, I was asked about giving examples of where I had to bend the rules in the past and how I handled that and how comfortable was I working in gray areas."

This case could end up clarifying some of those gray areas and end up costing defendant Pfizer millions of dollars. And there's one more thing. Because his lawsuit is filed under the federal False Claims Act, as a whistleblower Franklin stands to get a piece of any monetary damages, up to 30 percent, which could add up to millions. So the four-month job in sales that caused so much agony for this scientist, ironically, might in the end have set him up for life.

Hockenberry: "But even after you get a settlement, if you do, or a judgment if you do, or the case just completely goes away if it does, there are patients out there who took drugs based on decisions doctors made relying on your judgment."

Franklin: "Right."

Hockenberry: "They could be hurt because of that."

Franklin: "They may have been hurt. And that's something that I wrestle with."

Hockenberry: "What's to wrestle with? If they're hurting, it's because of you."

Franklin: "It's because of me. There hasn't been a day in six years that I haven't thought about this and wrestled with my involvement in it and the guilt I feel associated with it, and the sense that I need to correct it."

Facts about the FDA, the AMA, ADA.

<http://medicaltruth.com/FDA-AMA/home.htm>

"The sincerest motives of the medical PROFESSION are derailed by the greed and power of the medical INDUSTRY."

The Medical System in the USA is guilty of deception, fraud, murder, and cover-ups. But this does not mean the entire system is useless. Rarely is anything bad w/o some good. An MD's skills are wonderfully used when they can save lives from accidents, gunshots, birth defects, and such. If you are ever shot or injured, the first place you want to go is the Emergency Room, staffed with well-trained, competent surgeons! It is not this area of medicine that is the problem. It is the area of treating illness or diseases where the problem exists, and the problem lies mainly with the system's control over what options the MD's have available.

For example: if you are ever diagnosed with cancer, you need to know that your MD or Oncologist is **legally forbidden from curing your cancer**. Their hands are tied by the FDA and AMA, who have used their power to pass legislation forbidding any licensed MD from treating cancer with anything other than treatments that have never proven to work - surgery, radiation, and chemotherapy.

"The thing that bugs me is that people think the Food and Drug Administration is protecting them -- it isn't. What the FDA is doing and what the public thinks it's doing are as different as night and day." --Dr. Herbert L. Ley, former Commissioner of the FDA

Did you know? The average lifespan of the average American is 75 years, while the average lifespan of your MD is 58 years! Following your doctor's advice can cost you 17 years of your life (if you're lucky)!! Is there something our Doctor's are not being taught?

In spite of our supposedly superior medical technology, the USA is #1 in the world in degenerative disease and the 20th in life expectancy. - World Health Organization.

"Heart disease, cancer, stroke are the top 3 killers in our country [*Despite the fact that all 3 of these diseases have been curable for decades*]. The 4th major killer

in the US is prescription drugs." - USA Today

Did you know that each of these diseases was cured over 20 years ago: diabetes, heart disease, muscular dystrophy, cystic fibrosis, osteoporosis, arthritis, ulcers and others? Yes, each of these diseases has been cured - in animals, not in people! Why not in us? Could there be something veterinarians know that our doctors are not allowed to tell us?

Any treatment that you can obtain and self-administer threatens to remove your doctor from the treatment program. Although your doctor may not object to this, the American Medical Association (AMA) is strongly opposed to such a trend. For this reason the American Medical Association has pushed for legislation to prevent the public from ever being exposed to alternatives.

The term conspiracy has become extremely unfashionable. It is popular to label anyone who points out a conspiracy as paranoid. This reaction is so prevalent that we have developed into a society of closed minds. Open up a bit and consider what powerful drug companies have accomplished after decades of a Congress for sale. The legislation that the Pharma-Cartel companies have managed to get passed has a real effect on anyone who becomes sick.

(For a full explanation and analysis of this issue, visit [Quack Pot Watch](#) and find out how you can protect your freedom of choice in health care. Don't let someone else's greed rob YOU of YOUR health!)

(Medical professionals kill over 300,000 patients a year as a result of medical negligence! - USA Today, 1/13/91)

Excerpt from
Colloidal Silver: The Natural Antibiotic
by Zane Baranowski, CN

This clearly written, informative publication thoroughly explains colloids, ways of making colloidal silver, early uses, rediscovering the universal antimicrobial, visual qualities, safety and effectiveness, and modern day uses. It also has an excellent bibliography with references and resources.

When properly prepared, colloidal silver is a completely non-toxic, tasteless, internally and externally applicable, broad-spectrum germ fighter and disinfectant which can significantly reduce the length and severity of many bacterial infections. For these reasons and more, colloidal silver should prove to be one of the greatest discoveries in preventive, natural health care of all time.

Discovering the Universal Antimicrobial

Silver is one of the most universal antibiotic substances. When administered in the colloidal form, it is for all practical purposes, non-toxic. Silver has been proven to be useful against hundreds of infectious conditions. Although the exact mechanism for the proven antimicrobial effects of silver is unknown, the most accepted theory is that silver disables the specific enzyme

that many forms of bacteria, viruses and fungi utilize for their metabolism.

The Rediscovery of Colloidal Silver

The comeback of silver in medicine began in the 1970's. The late Dr. Carl Moyer, chairman of Washington University's Department of Surgery, received a grant to develop better treatments for burn victims. Dr. Margraf, as the chief biochemist, worked with Dr. Moyer and other surgeons to find an antiseptic strong enough, yet safe to use over large areas of the body. Dr. Margraf reviewed 22 antiseptic compounds and found drawbacks in all of them. "Mercury, for example, is an excellent antiseptic but toxic," he comments. "Popular antiseptics....can be used over small areas only." Furthermore, disease organisms can become resistant to antibiotics, triggering a dangerous super-infection. "These compounds are also ineffective against a number of harmful bacteria, including the biggest killer in burn cases - a greenish-blue bacterium called *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. It almost always shows up in burns, releasing a poison."

Reviewing medical literature, Dr. Margraf found repeated references to silver. It was described as a catalyst that disables the enzymes microorganisms depend on to "breathe." Consequently, they die.

Therefore, Dr. Margraf decided to use the best known compound of silver: silver nitrate. Concentrated silver nitrate was corrosive and painful. So he diluted the silver nitrate to a .5 percent solution and found that it killed the *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* bacteria and permitted wounds to heal. Resistant strains did not appear. Silver nitrate, however, was far from ideal. It disturbed the balance of body salts, was thick and cumbersome to use and stained everything it touched. Dr. Margraf searched for other preparations of silver. As a result of these efforts, hundreds of important new medical uses for silver were found. Medical journal reports from the early 1900's demonstrated a properly prepared colloid of silver was the only form of silver solution that was not deposited under the skin, no matter how many times the proper amount was administered.

There were still skeptics. Some of the negative reaction that colloidal silver received in the early 1900's, "was due to a premature supply of improperly prepared and unstable colloids... Shortly after the definite recognition of the colloidal nature of the chief body fluids was effected, the enormous possibilities which might result from the application of colloidal disinfectants and medicines were rapidly recognized." A number of colloidal substances were placed on the market in this country and elsewhere. It was soon found, however, that most of these preparations rapidly deteriorated in value: some of them were so unstable that they contained no active colloid at the time when they were used."

N. R. Thompson recognized that, "To primitive life forms, oligodynamic silver is as toxic as the most powerful chemical disinfectants and this, coupled with its relative harmlessness to animate life (i.e. mammals), gives it great potential as a disinfectant."

Based on laboratory tests with colloidal silver, destructive bacteria, virus, and fungus organisms are killed within minutes of contact, Larry C. Ford, M.D, of the Department of Obstetrics and Gynecology, UCLA School of Medicine, Center For The Health Sciences reported in a letter dated November 1, 1988, "I tested them (the silver solutions) using standard antimicrobial tests for disinfectants. The silver solutions were antibacterial for concentrations of 10⁶ organisms per ml. of *Streptococcus Pyogenes*, *Staphylococcus Aureus*, *Neisseria Gonorrhea*, *Gardnerella Vaginalis*, *Salmonella Typhi*, and other enteric pathogens, and fungicidal for *Candida Albicans*, *Candida Globata*, and *M. Furfur*."

Jim Powell reported in a Science Digest article March, 1978, titled, "Our Mightiest Germ Fighter", "Thanks to eye-opening research, silver is emerging as a wonder of modern medicine. An antibiotic kills perhaps a half-dozen different disease organisms, but silver kills some 650.

Resistant strains fail to develop, Moreover, silver is virtually non-toxic." Dr. Harry Margraf of St. Louis concluded "Silver is the best all around germ-fighter we have."

The Future

The future of colloidal silver is bright. Hopefully with today's technological advances, we can avoid the past mistakes and benefit from its wide range of advantages to prevent and treat infectious disorders.

Although reports on the use of colloidal silver have spanned the past 100 years, research relating to its recent use is limited. However, through a growing number of physicians, dentists, veterinarians, nutritionists and satisfied users, information regarding the modern day uses of colloidal silver is mounting.

This information in no way 'proves' colloidal silver 'cures' infectious disorders or disease, and this claim should not be made by any reputable colloidal silver manufacturer. However it is proven that colloidal silver does have tremendous antimicrobial power; the history of safe and successful colloidal silver use is extensive, and the number of current health professionals and individuals that successfully utilize colloidal silver to reduce the length and severity of infectious disorders is growing exponentially.

Overall, it seems that the effective and safe use of colloidal silver in the treatment of dozens of common infectious disorders is only limited by the imagination and creativity of those afflicted.

A Closer Look At Colloidal Silver By Peter A. Lindemann, Developer of the [CS-300C](#) and [CS-300D](#) Colloidal Silver Generators ([en francais](#))

During the last two years, a number of books and articles have appeared in public on the subject of colloidal silver. Some of these include: the Bio-Tech News Special Report, "Hi-Yo Silver"; *Colloidal Silver*, [The Natural Antibiotic Alternative](#), by Zane Baranowski; *Colloidal Silver*, by Tonita d'Raye; and "Banishing Disease with Three Nine Volt Batteries", parts I & II, by Mark Metcalf. Literally hundreds of other newsletters and small publications have repeated the information in these articles without checking the content for accuracy.

The appearance of these materials two years ago was the first wave of public education concerning colloidal silver. Today, most Health Food Stores carry and sell several brands of colloidal silver, scores of MLM companies have colloidal silver products in their lines, and prices are starting to drop. While it is still possible to spend as much as \$10/oz. for colloidal silver in Health Food Stores, prices can be as low as \$5/oz. Some mail order catalogs sell it for as little as \$2.50/oz., and I have seen small classified ads selling it for under \$1/oz. The trend is definitely toward a lower price.

One of the phenomena driving the price down is the appearance of the devices that allow people to make their own colloidal silver. At this time, (Spring 1997) the cottage industry of colloidal silver generators is starting to penetrate the larger market. This is starting to cause alarm in high places. One major commercial manufacturer of colloidal silver has recently issued a warning statement to its customers, alerting them to the dangers of the "inferior quality" of colloidal silver made by these devices. CNN and other major media have also tried to scare the public away from colloidal silver by showing a blue-skinned person who "suffers" from Argyria, a cosmetic condition caused by the build-up of silver compounds under the skin. Even JAMA (The Journal of the American Medical Association) has run articles warning of Argyria and the toxicities

associated with "colloidal silver proteins." On January 16, 1997, new labeling guidelines concerning colloidal silver went into effect, issued by the FDA. Other FDA rulings on "safety and effectiveness" are still pending. With all of these developments, it doesn't take a rocket scientist to see that the whole situation around colloidal silver is heating up!

The purpose of this article is to raise the level of public knowledge to a higher degree of accuracy. Knowledge is power, and the public needs to know the truth about colloidal silver.

The first thing people need to know is that there are at least FOUR different products on the market being called COLLOIDAL SILVER.

The first type of product is the classic, original kind, usually called "electro-colloidal silver." This product is made either by the "electro-arc" method in deionized water, or by the "low voltage electrolysis" method in distilled water. This product is usually found in concentrations between 3-5 ppm (parts per million), but sometimes as high as 100 ppm. Properly made, this product consists of microscopic particles of pure, elemental silver suspended in water, with no other elements present. Each particle of silver carries a POSITIVE electrical charge. Colloidal silver made this way appears either transparent-clear or transparent-light yellow.

The second is called "mild silver protein." This product chemically binds microscopic particles of silver to a protein molecule. It is usually found in concentrations between 20-40 ppm. Its appearance may be transparent-clear or amber.

The third are "silver salts." These products can be made either chemically or electro-chemically and usually create a form of silver that DISSOLVES in the water. Concentrations range between 50-500 ppm. Its appearance is transparent-clear. The silver particles do carry a POSITIVE electrical charge, but almost invariably, these products contain other elements or compounds other than silver.

The fourth is sometimes referred to as "powdered silver." This product was developed by the Russians and is made when a pure silver wire is rapidly disintegrated by an high voltage electrical discharge, similar to an old photographic flash bulb. The microscopic silver dust is collected and either dissolved in water or added to salves and creams for topical use. Concentrations range from 100-500 ppm.

All of these products work, to one degree or another, as a broad spectrum germicide because they all contain microscopic particles of SILVER. That said, it is important to understand a number of things: 1) all of these products are not "colloidal suspensions" of silver, 2) these products DO NOT all behave the same in the body or in laboratory tests, 3) effectiveness and dosage varies from product to product, 4) quality varies from product to product and from batch to batch with the same product, and 5) they are NOT all uniformly safe and non-toxic. There are no industry standards that manufacturers voluntarily follow to assure quality control and there is no governmental regulation of the industry.

On the other hand, there are millions and millions of satisfied colloidal silver users who would like to have continued, free access to the product, and a growing number of manufacturers entering the market with a wide variety of new products.

The critical factors that make a "good" colloidal silver product are particle size, purity, concentration, and cost. The only way to authoritatively determine the first three is by laboratory analysis. The best way to determine particle size is by electron microscope photograph. The best way to determine purity is by mass spectroscopy or by x-ray defraction analysis. The best way to determine concentration is by chemical analysis of total dissolved solids. The cost of the product should be calculated in reference to the total quantity of silver present, such as: \$5.00/oz of 100

ppm is equal to 25¢/oz of 5 ppm (the first has 20 times more silver by volume and costs 20 times more by volume.)

Making Your Own

The simplest way to control these factors is to make the colloidal silver for yourself. By doing this, you will not know exactly what is there unless you do laboratory testing, but you will have a pretty good idea. Without laboratory testing of commercial products, you don't know much more, because the quality control batch to batch is loose with most brands. Also, by making it yourself, you will end up with real "colloidal" silver, which is the product referred to in most of the literature.

If you are already making your own colloidal silver, please pay special attention to this section because much of the information you now have may be incorrect.

The simplest way to make real colloidal silver at home is by the "low voltage electrolysis" method. A few batteries may be connected to some silver electrodes and placed in a glass of water. This process will cause small particles of silver to be sintered off the electrodes and enter the water. This deceptively simple method is very easy to do WRONG, and most people who are making colloidal silver at home are making an inferior product.

It's In The Water

When you do this yourself, it is very important to control the purity of the water, because the purity of the water is one of the factors that controls how small the particles of silver will be. Only high quality DISTILLED water should be used. You cannot use purified or filtered water because it still has too many dissolved minerals in it. You cannot use deionized water because it doesn't conduct electricity well enough to start the reaction. Distilled water is just perfect to start the reaction slowly and let it proceed properly.

Another variable that influences particle size is the water temperature. The warmer the water, the faster the reaction will take place, and the smaller the particles will be.

Please Pass The Salt

Regardless of what anyone has said to the contrary, silver chloride will ALWAYS form if any amount of salt is present. *Never add anything to the water that will make the water conduct electricity better.* Never add salt, sea salt, or Celtic sea salt to the distilled water because the salt puts chloride ions in the water that react with the silver to form silver chloride. Another serious problem arises when making colloidal silver with salt in the water. The presence of salt increases the electrical conductivity of the water and this dramatically speeds up the reaction. As the reaction speeds up under these circumstances, it produces larger particles. The product produced is invariably cloudy-white in appearance. Actual electron microscope photographs of this material show silver particles in the range of .05 to .15 microns. These particles are TOO LARGE to form a colloidal suspension, and the proof is that the material will settle to the bottom of the container in a very short period of time. Therefore, this home brewed "colloidal silver" product may be dangerous to consume internally for TWO reasons: the presence of silver chloride and the production of large particles.

The Best Is Yet To Come

The very best voltage for the reaction is 30 volts, because the electrodes run the cleanest at this voltage. If you have a small power supply, set it for 30 volts. If you are running on batteries, it is best to start at 36 volts (three 12 volt batteries or four 9 volt batteries) and let the batteries drain down from there. Holding the silver electrodes at a uniform distance away from each other yields a better product.

When 30 volts is applied across silver electrodes held uniformly apart in distilled water, a totally different event happens. First, the reaction proceeds very slowly. Often, for the first 15 minutes nothing seems to be happening. Then finally, a faint yellow mist will begin to form. Within a few minutes, the reaction will speed up, but the particles produced will be a golden-yellow as viewed with a flashlight. Using this method, 8 ounces of distilled water at room temperature can be made into a 3-5 ppm colloidal silver preparation in 20-25 minutes. Made this way, colloidal silver can cost under 10¢/oz to make. Electron microscope photographs of this product show a silver particle size in the range .001 to .004 microns. During manufacturing, the particle cloud is a golden-yellow. These particles will hang in the water at the level they are produced, and for the most part, will not fall to the bottom of the glass. This is what a "colloidal" preparation of silver looks like. After the particles disperse, the water will look clear again, but may turn a light yellow if the concentration is high enough and after the particles have become evenly dispersed.

"The Yellow Color"

There has been a fair amount of controversy in the public literature concerning the appearance of the "yellow" color. A lot of well meaning people have told me that "yellow is bad", "silver isn't yellow", "yellow is sulfur contamination", "yellow is iron contamination", and lots of other things. I finally found what I believe to be the answer to this question in a book titled Practical Colloid Chemistry, published in London in 1926. In the section on the "Colours of Colloidal Metals", sub-section on the "Polychromism of silver solutions" on page 69, I found the following statements: "The continuous change in colour from yellow to blue corresponds to a change in the absorption maximum of the shorter to longer wave-lengths with a decreasing degree of dispersion. This is a general phenomenon in colloid chemistry illustrating the relation between colour and degree of dispersion." This section goes on to describe the colors that show up in a wide variety of colloidal metal solutions. Interestingly, they ALL have a yellow phase. For true "electro-colloidal" silver, the particle size range that can appear yellow is .01 to .001 microns (10 to 100 angstroms) because that is the size of silver particle that best absorbs the indigo light, leaving only its inverse color, yellow, to be observed. The final transparent-yellow appearance only shows up after the particles have become evenly dispersed.

The Brown Glass Bottle

Once you have gone to the trouble of making colloidal silver particles as small as .001 microns, it is important to protect them. The particles stay away from each other in suspension because they each have a positive electrical charge (+) and these "like charges" repel each other. Anything that can strip this charge off the particles will degrade the quality of the colloidal silver by a process called re-coagulation, where the particles clump together again to form larger aggregates. Ultraviolet light from the sun and many plastics can cause this process to occur. Therefore, colloidal silver is best stored in dark, glass containers. The two kinds of glass container that are suitable for this are the dark amber and the cobalt blue.

The Same Difference

The biggest "secret" about the manufacture of high quality colloidal silver is that it is nearly impossible to standardize the product. Silver is apparently reactive to a number of natural forces that have yet to be identified. Even when the voltage, the water, and the water temperature are identical, different batches will proceed at different rates on different days. The speed of the reaction can vary by over 100% depending on the day. On "normal" days, the reaction is proceeding well by 15 minutes, with a visible cloud of particles. On "slow days" it may take 30 minutes before any visible production of yellow particles begins. Because of this variation, it is always wise to observe the reaction with a B flashlight so you can see how quickly the reaction is happening. Once the yellow cloud starts forming, time the batch for 5 more minutes. This is the best way to standardize your home brewed colloidal silver.

Colloidal or Ionic?

Another big controversy surrounds the question of whether this method produces "colloidal" silver or "ionic" silver. Most people have been told that colloidal silver is "good" and ionic silver is "bad." Once again, the truth might be unpopular. The word "colloidal" refers to a condition where, in this case, a solid particle is SUSPENDED in a liquid (silver in water). The solid particles are too large to be considered DISSOLVED, but are too small to be filtered out. This colloidal condition is most easily detected by what is called the "Tyndall effect", where a narrow beam of light is shined through the liquid to produce a cone shaped dispersion of the light. The particles so illuminated also exhibit a random, zig-zag activity called "Brownian motion" when observed under a microscope. When something is completely dissolved, both the Brownian and Tyndall effects disappear.

The word "ionic" refers to a condition where a particle has an electric charge. In the case of "electro-colloidal" silver, this electric charge is ALWAYS positive. Silver will not form a negatively charged ion. So, the truth is that electro-colloidal silver is BOTH colloidal and ionic. It is considered colloidal because of the particle SIZE and it is considered ionic because of the particle CHARGE. In fact, most of the biological studies suggest it is colloidal silver's ionic characteristics that make it such a good germicide. It is also interesting to note that the old chemistry books make no distinction between the colloidal and ionic states of the electro-colloidal metals.

Purity of Silver

The quality of your finished product depends entirely on the purity of the water you start with and the purity of the silver you start with. Most of the current literature suggests that only 99.9999% pure silver can be used. Most home brew systems use 99.9% pure silver. So, what is the difference? To find out, I contacted Academy Metals, a company in Albuquerque, New Mexico, that produces commercial silver. The total allowable impurities in 99.9% (.999 fine) silver is 1000 ppm or 1 part in 1000. These impurities and their maximums are 1) Copper, 800 ppm, 2) Lead, 250 ppm, 3) Iron, 200 ppm, and 4) Bismuth, 10 ppm. This product is readily available in wire form and costs about \$3.00 above the market (spot) price of silver. When this product is used to make electro-colloidal silver at a concentration of 5 ppm, the total impurities from the silver drop to 4 ppb (parts per billion) copper, 1.25 ppb lead, 1 ppb iron, .05 ppb bismuth. With all allowable impurities at these low levels, there is a reasonable argument for not being concerned. Still, sometimes small things make a big difference. 99.99% silver (.9999 fine) has total allowable impurities of 100 ppm of the same metals in the same ratios, and costs (in wire form) between \$50-\$90 above the spot price of silver. 99.999% silver (.99999 fine) has total allowable impurities of 10 ppm, and in wire form costs about \$250 above the spot price. 99.9999% silver, in wire form, costs more than gold and is very difficult to find commercially.

In one sample of 10 ppm colloidal silver we sent out for total analysis (made with 99.9% silver electrodes), the primary impurities found were: 1) Sodium, 470 ppb, 2) Calcium, 260 ppb, 3) Manganese, 70 ppb, 4) Potassium, 50 ppb, and 5) Magnesium, 24 ppb. Since none of these impurities could have come from the silver, it suggests that the purity of the water should be of greater concern to the person making their own colloidal silver, than spending extra money on purer silver.

Concentration

The concentration of silver in the water is usually measured in parts per million, or ppm. While this is the standard convention, ppm is a "ratio" and not an indicator of quantity. When a laboratory tests colloidal silver for concentration, they report the findings in milligrams per liter (mg/L). Milligrams per liter is an actual measurement of weight per volume, and therefore is a real quantity measurement. In the metric system, one liter of water weighs 1000 grams, and one milligram is one thousandth (1/1000) of a gram, so 1 mg/L is the same as 1 ppm, as long as we are talking about water. Silver weighs a little more than water, but the equivalence is very close, and the terms are often used interchangeably. With this in mind, we can calculate that one

teaspoon of 5 ppm colloidal silver has about 25 mcg (micrograms) of silver in it.

Dosage

In 1940, R. A. Kehoe reported that under normal circumstances, the average daily intake of fruits and vegetables would provide between 50-100 mcg of silver as a trace element. Since that time, the commercial farm soils of this country have become extremely deficient in trace minerals. Although I do not have authoritative figures for silver, according to the Earth Summit Report, issued in 1992, the levels of soil based minerals in North America have dropped over 85% in the last 100 years. Assuming that our ancestor's diet used to contain trace silver, and that our diet probably has greatly reduced levels, there is a reasonable argument for supplementing with colloidal silver. Two teaspoons of 5 ppm colloidal silver provides about 50 mcg of silver and could be considered a "nutritional" amount, if taken on a daily basis. Any amount above four teaspoons a day or 100 mcg should be considered a "therapeutic" amount. That said, it should not be assumed that electro-colloidal silver is equivalent to or has the same metabolic effect as receiving trace silver from dietary plant sources. But since there are very few plant sources of trace silver available today, colloidal silver is probably the best substitute. If you want to experiment with taking colloidal silver for an extended period of time, stay within the amounts considered to be nutritional. If you want to experiment with larger doses, do so with caution, and only for a day or two at a time.

Safety and Toxicity

Silver can act as a heavy metal poison in the body. It can also act as a trace mineral nutrient. The difference is in the particle size, NOT the concentration. Colloidal silver with a particle size of .001 microns has particles 100 times smaller than a preparation of silver with a particle size of .1 microns. The smaller the particle, the less likely it will behave as a toxin. Typically, the worst toxic reaction from metallic silver, cited in the medical literature, is a condition called Argyria. Argyria is primarily a cosmetic condition characterized by a permanent, bluish discoloration of the skin. Argyria causes no physical discomfort, and does not have any other known side effects. Your skin just looks bluish-gray. In fact, the term "blue bloods," in reference to the royal families of Europe, probably refers to a mild, argyrial condition caused by the constant eating of food from silver place settings. It is interesting to note, however, that there has never been a case of Argyria reported from the use of electro-colloidal silver, free of salts or other impurities.

Argyria, while not being a deadly condition, certainly is undesirable. It is usually caused by the massive intake of silver salts, such as silver nitrate, silver sulfate, and silver chloride. To determine just how toxic these substances are, I contacted the Agency for Toxic Substances and Disease Registry through their on-line information service at (<http://atsdr1.atsdr.cdc.gov:8080/ToxProfiles>). All of these silver salts are talked about as toxins, but the only consequence of even high exposure in humans that is listed is Argyria. EPA issues a "control code" for each toxic substance it tracks that can cause human illness. Silver nitrate and silver sulfate have control codes, but silver chloride does not. I received essentially the same information when I spoke with Dr. Eidson at the Department of Epidemiology in Santa Fe, New Mexico. Apparently, the government thinks silver and silver compounds are toxins that essentially have no significant toxic effects other than the ability to discolor your skin.

Looking just a little deeper into the situation, I pulled out Lectures on Homeopathic Materia Medica by J.T. Kent. In the section on the use of metallic silver as a homeopathic remedy, there are 7½ pages of indications (symptoms) that include actions on the nerves and cartilage, as well as increased tendency toward emotional outbursts and mental excitability. In fact, the list of symptoms is rather extensive. So, exposure to silver may not kill you or cause organic disease, but that may not mean there is no toxicity. Apparently, silver has the ability to act as a subtle irritant as well as lodge in certain tissues. This suggests that taking colloidal silver every day may not be a good idea for people who already have these symptoms.

Effectiveness

In a study done, in part, by the Institute of Microbiology in Rome, Italy, and published in Applied and Environmental Microbiology, in December, 1992, various forms of silver were tested for their ability to kill micro-organisms. Pure electro-colloidal silver out performed silver nitrate, silver chloride, and silver sulfadiazine as a broad spectrum germicide. For all classes of bacteria, fungus, and mold samples tested, pure electro-colloidal silver worked better, and at much lower concentrations. They concluded that any additives reduced the effectiveness of the pure silver ion; the silver salts being as much as 100 times less effective.

Electro-colloidal silver's effectiveness as a broad-spectrum germicide is directly related to the number and size of the particles. The same volume of space taken up by one silver particle .1 microns in size, will hold about 10,000 silver particles .001 microns in size. This reduction in particle size not only allows for a greater distribution of the silver, but it also greatly increases the total surface area of silver available for interacting with the environment. These, plus the stability of the electrical charge, are the most important factors when considering the effectiveness of colloidal silver.

The Regulators

While silver has been shown to be a very effective germicide, killing gram-negative bacteria, gram-positive bacteria, yeasts, molds, and viruses in laboratory experiments, this does not mean that it will invariably cure disease conditions in the body caused by these organisms. Colloidal silver is a fantastic adjunct to the home, but it is by no means a "cure-all". The biggest obstacle to using colloidal silver as a "home remedy" is the lack of information in the public domain on how to use it effectively in any given situation. The FDA has tested colloidal silver extensively and found that different micro-organisms succumb to its action at a wide variety of concentrations and exposure times. If any of this information entered the public domain, the FDA would consider their own research "unsubstantiated medical claims" and reason enough to classify colloidal silver as a "new drug." The "new drug" classification would be "required" because "new use protocols" had been developed that did not exist before 1938.

Here is an example of the problem. It is now estimated that one in four women will develop breast cancer in their lifetime. I have spoken to two women who claim to have cured themselves of breast cancer with colloidal silver. They were both diagnosed by biopsy. After the diagnosis, they took 2 teaspoons of colloidal silver a day until their surgery. One took a home-made product, the other took a silver protein product. In both cases, the biopsy of the removed breast tissue and lymph nodes was *cancer free*. The question is, will colloidal silver work this well for all cases of breast cancer? Probably not, but in the current legal and political environment, we may never know. No pharmaceutical company can control or monopolize ownership of colloidal silver, so none of them will ever fund the testing, which currently costs over \$10 Million and takes 10 years. FDA says if you claim that colloidal silver cures breast cancer, that would classify it as a new drug, and the public cannot be given access to new drugs without proper testing. Using the FDA model, it could cost the public \$1-billion to "prove" to the FDA what the FDA already knows about colloidal silver. Politics has definitely entered this picture. FDA does not want to be exposed as an enforcer for the drug companies, or be seen as an agency clearly not acting in the public's best interest. While these ideas are not new to some of us, it would be a startling revelation if a large portion of the population began thinking this way. FDA would certainly like to avoid this "public relations" embarrassment. The fact is, FDA has never spent our tax dollars discovering something important, and then published their findings for the benefit of the public at-large; especially when it involved something that was powerful, safe, and inexpensive for the public to make for themselves. Obviously, empowering the population to be self-reliant and frugal in relation to their own healthcare is not the FDA's responsibility.

Colloidal silver clearly has some extraordinary capabilities and hundreds of legitimate uses. But without standardization, quality control, and extensive medical testing, the public will never know

how best to use colloidal silver in a given situation. FDA may yet try to restrict public access to colloidal silver, claiming it is unsafe, even though they know how "safe and effective" it CAN BE when used properly. In the absence of the release of this authoritative testing data, the public is left just experimenting and groping for the answers. A big fight over the public's access to colloidal silver may be looming because the cost of healthcare in this country is out of control, and the public is looking for inexpensive solutions that work. In that sense, colloidal silver could be "just what the doctor ordered."

Digestive Interactions

Colloidal silver is apparently able to kill nearly all micro-organisms, including the "friendly flora" your digestive system needs for proper function. I have spoken with hundreds of people who have taken colloidal silver on a daily basis and have noticed no digestive upset, even after prolonged use. I have also spoken to two individuals who reported digestive upset after taking colloidal silver one time. So, in my experience, the die-off of friendly flora is possible, but rare.

There are a number of strategies that can reduce the probability of digestive interactions. The simplest one is to swish the colloidal silver around in your mouth for 30 seconds before swallowing. This promotes an absorption of the colloidal silver into the body away from the intestinal tract. Another strategy is to take smaller doses, multiple times per day, or with meals. Either way, if you do experience a die-off of friendly flora, they can be re-populated by taking any of the [acidophilus products](#) on the market.

Septic Tanks

Septic tanks are like your home's intestinal tract. They only work when populated with friendly flora. If you live in a rural area with your house on a septic system and you are making your own colloidal silver, make sure you don't throw a lot of it down the sink or your septic system may stop working properly. This problem can be handled by using a product like RID-X periodically, which is a good idea anyway.

Conclusions

Colloidal silver is an extraordinary product. It can enhance your health and the health of your family in hundreds of ways. Everyone should learn how to make high quality colloidal silver, and have that capability in their home, in case the regulators restrict its availability at some point in the future. This could be the best "health insurance" policy you ever implemented!

If you buy one of the colloidal silver makers on the market, make sure it can make the "yellow" particles. When you make it yourself, make sure you are making the "yellow" particles. If you have any doubts about the quality of the product you are making or buying, you can send samples to any of the following laboratories for definitive testing.

For particle size testing with electron microscope, contact: EMS Laboratories, 117 West Bellevue Drive, Pasadena, CA 91105 (818) 568-4065 Price will be under \$200 per sample.

For concentration test (mg/L) of total dissolved solids, contact: Associated Laboratories, 806 North Batavia, Orange, CA 92668 (714) 771-6900 Call for prices.

For elemental analysis, including "Tyndall effect" and "precipitation" test, contact: Kimball Laboratories, 600 East 11800 South, Draper, UT 84020 (801) 571-3695 Call for prices.

These companies are busy professionals who have no idea I am listing them in this article. Please don't waste their time unless you plan to submit samples for testing with payment.

References:

Agency for Toxic Substances and Disease Registry, on-line information service:
(<http://atsdr1.atsdr.cdc.gov:8080/ToxProfiles>)

Kehoe, R. A. et al, 1940. *J. Nutr.* 19:579.

Kent, J.T. *Lectures on Homeopathic Materia Medica*, Jain Publishing Co. New Delhi, India, reprint 1982.

Michaelis, L. *The Effects of Ions in Colloidal Systems*, Williams & Williams Co. Baltimore, MD, 1925.

Ostwald, W. *Practical Colloid Chemistry*, Methuen & Co. Ltd. London, UK, 1926.

Simonetti, N. et al, Electrochemical Ag⁺ for Preservative Use. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*. American Society for Microbiology: Washington, 1992, Vol. 58, No. 12, pp 3834-3836.

The Association for Advanced Colloid Research, 232 NE Lincoln St. Ste."G", Hillsboro, OR 97124, private conversations.

Borderland Sciences Research Foundation, PO Box 220, Bayside, CA 95442

Special thanks to Michael Theroux for valuable research and private consultation.

Medical Ozone Therapy Oxygen Therapies

Medical ozone therapy oxygen therapies, natural alternative, detoxify, kill infectious disease bacteria mycoplasma virus organism.

Oxygen therapies, many therapeutic uses, effective, beneficial effects every part of our bodies. Medical ozone therapy is recognized by most as the most powerful versatile therapy known in alternative health because it plays a vital role in maintaining our well-being.

Oxygen (o₂), along with foods is the primary nutrient that cells use to generate energy for all its functions. This energy is produced through oxidation of the unhealthy cells.

Oxygen therapies or oxidative therapies and their therapeutic uses included here are autohemotherapy, auricular insufflation, colonics, Intra-muscular, Intra-arterial, ozonated olive oil, ozonated steam, ozonated water, rectal insufflation and hydrogen peroxide.

Therapeutic Use Oxygen Therapies

Using medical ozone therapy, it is extremely important that you receive all the positive effects and not become dissatisfied from its use. It will work for you, if you apply it properly. The success of this depends on retaining the mixture of gas and allowing it to absorb through the colon.

Those with large intestine that needs cleaning, you will be unable to retain the gas and have to release it after a short period of time. As treatments progress you should be able to retain it for longer periods.

Medical ozone therapy is introduced into the rectal cavity it is called rectal insufflation. It is important to receive all the optimum benefits that it can deliver. If the large intestine is lined with debris it will not absorb.

Gas has to absorb through the intestinal walls during rectal insufflation for it to absorb into the bloodstream; therefore, the O_3 is then carried through the circulatory system when the large intestine is clean.

Some people are using this therapy in the rectum (rectal insufflation) or vagina for 30 seconds, one to three times per day for the first week. It is best to do this immediately following an enema, a colonic treatment, or soon after a bowel movement.

Tiny tube is introduced a little way into the desired cavity which introduces up to half a liter of pure ozone in a humidified gas form. The gas then enters the bloodstream through the intestinal walls.

Process is painless and generally creates a sense of increased vitality and well being because the blood is being oxygenated and nourished.

Humidifier bottle is important when using medical ozone therapy in the vagina or rectum at concentrations of 27 to 32 mcg/ml. Oxidizing the skin tissue may result without the added moisture. When the gas is humidified, it is more effectively absorbed into the tissue. Generators with lower production levels are safe without the humidifier. Concentrations over 72 will inhibit healthy blood cells.

Turn the generator on and the gas flowing, a catheter is inserted anywhere from 2 to 3 inches. Apply vitamin E or K-Y Jelly to the catheter for lubrication when needed. The flow rate is set at 1/2 liter/minute, or 5 cc/min. Some prefer to reduce the flow rate to 1/32 liter/minute. This allows for higher levels and longer exposure times.

One can usually do a rectal insufflation applications for 10 minutes and a vaginal for 30 minutes at these low flow rates. The low flow method allows for a higher contact time, which increases the absorption of it throughout. It also saves on oxygen and helps prevent cramping.

Cases of high infection or candida, most start treatments with daily uses of 2 to 3 times for 30 days. Start with a 60 second approach, if you cannot hold it in, try the 30 seconds and work up to 60 seconds.

After 30 days most will revert to one a day if the large intestine is clean. For most, the fastest and most efficient way to loosen the encrusted debris is by irrigating the colon first.

Methods used for cleaning are called colonic, enemas, or high colonic irrigation. Colonics will help loosen the debris in the colon faster if ozone and hydrogen peroxide is used in the irrigation water.

Activated oxygen is oxidizing the bad bacteria, candida, yeast and so forth in the large intestine, excessive gases may form. Try not to pass the gas soon after because it is usually the gas that is leaving. In cases where you cannot retain the gas, make sure you are near or on the throne.

Slight heating sensation is felt as the activated oxygen is oxidizing the germs. Heat may be more noticeable in the vagina and the ears. The heating sensation is only temporary.

Some may experience a minor rash or itch on the skin as the system is dumping out the toxins and going through the cleansing effect. Some will increase with their oxidative therapies for faster elimination of the accumulated debris.

When you increase your detox, you also need to increase your vitamin-mineral (especially electrolytes) supplements and vitamin E. Eating fresh vegetables and drinking lots of water will help flush out the waste from the intestines at a faster rate.

Method for absorbing ozone through the skin is by injecting it into a suit with only the head, hands and feet exposed. Plastic bag can be used for the arm, leg or foot and sealing it off tight with the tube inside.

Most will stay inside the suit for 30 minutes. Before getting in the bag or suit, it is best to take a warm shower and remain damp. This opens the pores and allows the gas to absorb at a much faster rate.

Some people use it in the ears for one minute each, three times a day, or three minutes in each ear, alternating every minute. This method is called auricular insufflation.

Some people with arthritis problems will fill a large container with warm water, large enough for the foot or hand and let the activated oxygen bubble under the limb for about five minutes. The warm water opens the pores allowing it to penetrate. After the first or second application, itching may occur in the area. You should experience movement without stiffness or pain soon after with minor arthritis problems.

Using ozonated steam in cabinets is currently being used around the world for alternative health by aestheticians, chiropractors, massage therapists, and other practitioners because they recognize this as a natural way to detoxify and cleanse. Ozonated steam stimulates circulation and increases the oxygen supply.

Ozonated olive oil has many therapeutic uses and benefits. It's used as a topical application for dry skin and used as a beauty aid for wrinkles, and for treatment of

sunburn. It can be inhaled directly when bubbled through the olive oil. Ozonated olive oil works when applied for cuts, bruises and other conditions.

Another method of inhalation in low concentrations is through room a air purifier. This method is the simplest for absorbing it into the lungs and circulatory system.

Lemon, orange and aloe vera juice can be ozonated for drinking or applications to the skin. By ozonating two cups of fresh lemon juice for six hours (use a large container because of the bubbles) has been used on all skin conditions like skin cancer, dry skin, psoriasis and ulcers.

Other topical applications have been used on bruises, burns, fistula, decubitus, gangrene, infections, muscle pains, radiation damage, and used to promote the healing of wounds.

Some physicians are injecting ozone directly into cancer tumors or into the muscle (Intra-muscular) for treating infections. Injecting it into the blood through the portal vein (Intra-arterial) may cause some adverse effects in some people. Another method, which purifies the blood of bacteria and infectious disease causing mycoplasmas, is called autohemotherapy. About 50 to 100 ml. is withdrawn and mixed with medical ozone and then reintroduced by intravenous drip back into the patient.

Ozone is a natural alternative to purify water. Research shows drinking ozonated water helps allergies, carcinoma, cold sores, candidiasis, headaches, gastritis, gum disease, mouth ulcers, thrush, ulcers; increases circulation, reduces infections after dental work, helps remove free radicals, helps colds, flu and virus, cleans wounds and minor bruises.

Drinking ozonated water also increases the oxygen level throughout and accelerates the healing process. Hydrogen peroxide (H_2O_2) is a natural by-product of most ozone oxidizing processes. Hydrogen peroxide is another great natural alternative for your health.

There are three methods used for administering hydrogen peroxide for detox; orally, intravenous and through colonic. These applications are called Oxidative Therapies. Diseases that have benefited from this oxidative therapy are heart and cardiovascular, pulmonary, infectious and immune diseases; in addition, Cancer, Parkinson and Alzheimer.

Some prefer a 25-day program of oral treatments using 35 percent food grade hydrogen peroxide for cleansing the body. They usually start with 3 drops mixed in an 8-ounce glass of non chlorinated pure water, juice or milk and taken 3 times a day. Dosage is increased by 1 drop per day as they work up to 25 drops 3 times a day.

Essential to provide your bodies with the necessary supplements during any oxygen therapy. Liquid nutrients will accelerate the efficiency of medical ozone

therapy and stimulate the internal cleansing and healing process.

Old technology with a new beginning; especially, in the field of alternative health medicine. Its a natural alternative that could bring new life to everyone.

Medical Ozone Therapy Legal?

Medical ozone therapy is recognized in Bulgaria, Cuba, Czech Republic, France, Germany, Israel, Italy, Mexico, Romania and Russia. It is currently used legally in 16 Nations. Eleven states in the US like Alaska, Colorado, Georgia, Minnesota, New York, North Carolina, Ohio, Oklahoma, Oregon, South Carolina and Washington have already passed access-type bills to ensure that alternative therapies are available to consumers. Physicians in these states can legally use it and other safe effective non-conventional treatments as an alternative treatment in their practice without being persecuted.

Efforts are also underway in California, Delaware, Florida, Kentucky, New Jersey, Massachusetts, Missouri, Virginia and Wyoming to pass similar legislation. The bill H R-1964/S1378 will provide greater access to our health freedoms allowed by our federal government.

Introductory Articles for Ozone Therapy

Ozone Therapy Applications

Ozone- Oxygen Therapies By Nathaniel Altman

Ozone Therapy New Breakthrough for Back Treatment

The Politics of Aids and Ozone

Water purification and ozone

Why Use Ozone

Medical Ozone and Cancer

Why Ozone Therapy?

Ozone/Cancer

A Review of Ozone Therapy Applications [Back to Articles List](#)

These Ozone Therapy protocols can only be performed if the ozone generator is fed with pure oxygen (not air!) and has been specifically manufactured for these application methods. Using any other ozone generator (air purifier, water purifier) can be dangerous to your health (the internal components of the ozone generator will not be made of ozone resistant components and will contaminate the ozone gas stream). It is noted in the literature that all individuals using ozone therapy should also ensure adequate amounts of Vitamins B (complex), C, E, A, (& Beta Carotene), Zinc, Selenium, and some have recommended N-acetyl-Cysteine, and Copper.

Ozone Therapy Ozone Sauna (Ozone Steam Sauna Cabinet)

The benefits of a steam sauna on the immune system and disease processes have been well documented. In addition to being relaxing and soothing, a sauna and the accompanying induced hyperthermia on the body, mimics the beneficial effects of a fever, without the discomfort. At 104 degrees F., for example, the growth rate of the polio virus is reduced up to 250 times; at 106 degrees pneumococcus, a bacterium responsible for pneumonia, dies.

Although the effects of this artificial method of increasing the body temperature are not as comprehensive as a natural fever, there are definite system wide effects. There is evidence that artificial fever works as an immune system stimulant by increasing the number of white blood cells in the body. In a 1959-review of studies on the effects of heat treatments, Mayo Clinic researcher Dr. Wakim and colleagues cite findings indicating that the number of white blood cells in the blood increased by an average of 58% during artificially induced fever. Researchers also have found increases in the activity of the white blood cells during induced fever.

Apart from the immune system-stimulating effects of steam sauna sweat therapy, many thought it as one of the most effective and painless detoxifying treatments available. Sweat contains almost the same elements as urine, and for this reason, the skin is sometimes called the third kidney. It is estimated that as much as 30% of bodily wastes are eliminated by way of perspiration, and during a steam sauna, the body perspires profusely.

By adding ozone into this environment, the ozone is easily absorbed into the skin and lymphatic system because of the open pores. This provides an excellent detoxifying effect and it is also reported that the effects are once again not limited to detoxification, but may induce the desirable system wide effects that is desired in the medical use of ozone therapy: oxygenation of all the tissues, organs, and cells of the body, boosting the immune system, stimulation of the release of anti-cancer substances from the white blood cells of the immune system, enhancement of blood and oxygen delivery throughout the body.

It is very important to point out that the steam sauna used for this "Ozone Sauna" treatment is of the type where the individual's head protrudes from the top of the sauna, and the individual is therefore not breathing the ozone / steam mixture. Concentrations used for this type of treatment are usually approximately 40ug/ml, and the ozone is introduced into the sauna at a rate of 1/4LPM.

Using the steam sauna is one of the most popular methods of taking advantage of this therapy. The

steam ozone sauna system for applying ozone has many advantages:

It is a relaxing and non-invasive approach to ozone therapy

It cleanses the skin, pores, and lymphatic system

The user will take advantage of 2 therapies at the same time: sweat therapy and ozone therapy (both individually with their own health benefits)

You feel clean, refreshed, and rejuvenated.

Ozone Therapy Auricular Insufflations:

Many individuals have found it beneficial to irrigate the ear canal with the ozone / oxygen mixture from a medical ozone generator. As with every use of ozone for medical purposes the individual must ensure: the purity of the oxygen supply, that all parts of the ozone generator in contact with the gas stream are ozone resistant (eg. kynar, Teflon, glass, silicone), and that they know the ozone output (concentration of the ozone) of the ozone generator. This is extremely important - too little ozone and there will be no effect; too much ozone and there can be irritation to the ear canal.

The patient may first apply a small amount of water to the ear canal to assist in the absorption of the ozone. The ozone must be humidified by bubbling the gas through water. The usual concentration used for this protocol is 15ug/ml - 30ug/ml. The flow rate used is usually ¼ Litre per minute or perhaps 1/8 LPM.

The output tube of the ozone generator is held up to the entrance of the ear. At no time should the tube come into proximity of the eyes, nose, or mouth. Doing so may cause discomfort. At no time should the output tube be placed inside the ear, or sealed into the entrance way of the ear. The ozone should be allowed to flow into the ear and out of the ear. Each ear is usually treated for 2-5 minutes per treatment.

Ozone Therapy Treatment schedule depends on the disease of the patient, and the effect on each individual patient. This therapy should not be performed more than once per day, and in most cases is performed 2-3 times per week.

Ozone Therapy Patients should individually modify the treatment protocol depending on their reaction. If any discomfort, redness, or "chapping" occurs, it is suggested that the ozone therapy patient increase the length of time between treatments, and decrease the ozone concentration coming from the ozone generator.

Many physicians have indicated that the ozone enters the lymphatic and blood system this way. Many patients have reported a wide variety of results including relief of allergies, relief of colds, clearing of sore throats and swollen glands.

Ozone Therapy Vaginal Insufflation:

A vaginal cannula is used to introduce the ozone gas to the patient. Unlike Rectal Insufflation, there is no danger of pressure buildup. The ozone concentration used is usually 25-30ug/ml, and the flow rate is usually 1/4LPM (litres per minute) or 1/8LPM. Treatment time is usually 5 - 15 minutes. The patient may lower the ozone concentration, and the duration of the treatment if any discomfort occurs. This ozone therapy treatment should not be performed more than once per day, and is usually only performed 2-3 times per week.

Many women using this method of ozone therapy have reported relief from yeast infections and various sexually transmitted diseases including herpes. Many women also use this method as an alternative to rectal insufflation as it is theorized that the ozone not only affects the pelvic region, but

also enters the general circulation causing a body wide effect.

Women must not use this method close to, or during the time of menstruation as ozone at these concentrations increases blood flow.

Ozone Therapy Rectal Insufflation

Rectal Insufflation is "95% as effective as Major Autohemotherapy" (Renate Viebahn). This method is used by many physicians in their clinics and by those at home as well.

The ozone gas (usually at a concentration between 20ug/ml - 35ug/ml, and a flow rate of 1/8 litre per minute) is infused rectally using a catheter. The procedure is usually performed following a bowel movement or a colonic treatment in order to ensure the colon is relatively free of fecal matter. The ozone enters the lower intestine, is held for at least 30 minutes, and over this period it is absorbed into the system.

This type of ozone therapy treatment is performed at initially at high concentrations and gradually lowered as treatments continue for such problems as colitis, bacterial infections, or bleeding. This ozone therapy treatment is performed using the above guidelines (lower in concentration) if the desired effects are the immune modulation and other "system wide" effects typically desired of Ozone Therapy.

Infusing ozone gas rectally is much like blowing up a balloon. For safety and comfort reasons the physician and patient must always ensure that only the desired volume of ozone gas is infused. A typical starting point for many users is 125cc of gas (which can be obtained if the flow rate is 1/8 litre per minute as above, and the treatment is performed for one minute). The ozone gas is infused through the catheter which is inserted into the rectum approximately 4 to 6 inches. Using the example above, the flow is then stopped within one minute, the catheter withdrawn, and the patient then holds this gas for a period of at least 30 minutes.

Why 30 minutes? Dr. Michael Carpendale has shown us through studies that the ozone gas is absorbed over a period of 30-40 minutes as it is held in the body. If the ozone escapes before that time, the full benefit of the treatment has not been obtained. The gas is slowly absorbed into the body, and the "system wide" effects of ozone therapy are obtained. Most users of this method have mentioned that little or no discomfort is caused by this method, and most find they have no gas to release at the end of the 30 minute period.

Ozone Therapy Body Suit

One of the easiest and most pleasurable of the methods of using ozone therapy, the body suit is both effective and relaxing. The ozone is absorbed through the skin, cleansing the lymphatic system, and reportedly inducing the body wide effects of ozone generally seen with other treatment protocols.

The patient first opens the pores of the skin by taking a warm/hot shower, after which they immediately enter the body suit.

The body suit must be sealed at the ankles and wrists to reduce leaking. Usually a towel is wrapped around the neck to increase comfort and to reduce leaking around the neck. If necessary, a fan may be used to gently blow any leaking ozone away from the individual. The ozone generator is set to produce a concentration of 25 - 35ug/ml at a flow rate of 1/4LPM.

The ozone must be humidified (run through water) and is introduced into the body suit.

The ozone therapy patient remains in the body suit for 15 - 40 minutes (one usually starts with a 15 minute treatment and the treatment time remains that or is gradually increased depending on the

desire and comfort of the individual during and after treatments). This ozone therapy treatment is usually individualized depending on the individual effects of the treatments and the desired effect, be it in treatment of a disease, or for general health. Individuals should be encouraged to use their own bodies and common sense as an indication of whether treatment times and concentrations should be increased or lowered. This treatment is usually performed 2-3 times per week, and never more than once per day.

Ozonated Olive Oil

Ozonated Olive Oil is used around the world for a variety of uses: acne, skin lesions, burns, fungal infections (eg. Of the toe nail), herpes, eczema, leg sores, bed sores, gingivitis, hemorrhoids, STD's, cold sores, and many others.

This appears to be the only way to stabilize ozone without adding artificial stabilizers, chemicals, or preservatives. Ozone is bubbled at very high concentrations, under a controlled environment for days until it slowly begins to solidify. This solid form of olive oil forms a Vaseline or salve like substance and will keep for many months on the shelf. If kept refrigerated, it maintains its full effectiveness almost indefinitely.

Some individuals even choose to ingest ozonated olive oil in order to obtain the system wide effects of using ozone medically.

Ozone Therapy Bagging

Ozone Therapy "Bagging" with ozone refers to the method of isolating a body part by surrounding it with a bag (such as hand, arm, leg, foot, torso, pelvis, but NEVER head), and introducing ozone. This can be used to treat gangrene, diabetic foot ulcers, bed sores, burns, any wounds that are infected or slow healing, or those that refuse to heal. This method is not intended to generate an immune modulating effect on the individual as in the methods above.

The ozone therapy bag is placed around or over the affected area, the output tube from the ozone generator placed through the top of the bag, and the top sealed as effectively as possible. Ozone at the desired concentration must first be humidified (simply bubbled through water) and then enters the bag; the ozone generator constantly runs during this treatment. Treatment times vary depending on the type of wounds being treated but typically range from 10 - 30 minutes. As leaking will occur from the bag it is suggested that this process occurs in a well ventilated area. After the treatment the bag will still contain a high concentration of ozone, irritating to the lungs, nose, and eyes if it escapes from the bag. This is usually disposed of in a safe manner. (In European medical clinics, a specially designed bag is used to ensure no leaking occurs, and after treatment the ozone is sucked from the bag by a vacuum pump so neither the patient, nor the attendant ever breathes in the ozone).

In this method of ozone therapy the ozone kills any bacteria, viruses, fungus, or molds infecting the open wound, increase blood flow to the wound, and stimulates the healing process. It has been documented that many a body part has been spared amputation through the application of ozone in this method.

High concentrations of ozone applied through bagging (60ug/ml - 90ug/ml) tend to have a sterilization effect on the wound, but if used for prolonged periods will have a negative effect on healing. Mid range ozone concentrations (30-40 ug/ml) will have a healing effect on the wounds. Therefore the protocol as suggested by German researchers is to begin with the infected wound at 75-90ug/ml for the sterilizing effect, and as the treatments begin to clear the wound of infection, to gradually drop the concentration towards 35ug/ml. This gradual drop in the concentration will maintain the sterility of the wound, and stimulate healing. Individual differences in this protocol are

taken into account by watching the effect of the ozone on the wound, and the rate at which it closes.

Ozone Therapy Major Autohemotherapy

This procedure is performed only by trained professionals, usually only in a clinic setting. Approximately 200cc of the patient's blood is withdrawn into an evacuated bottle. The bottle is then hung upside down, and ozone gas (the same volume as the blood withdrawn) is infused into the bottle, usually at a concentration of 40ug/ml. The blood is then given back to the patient, much like a transfusion.

In this procedure the trained professional constantly monitors the patient, and ensures the purity of the ozone gas coming from the ozone generator, and the sterility of all equipment used. For the trained professional, this ozone therapy treatment is actually quite easy, and very safe for the patient.

Major Autohemotherapy is the preferred method of many practitioners, and it is used in well over 150 diseases. In Germany, even the ambulances are equipped with ozone generators; if ozone is administered within 24 hours of a stroke, 95% of patients suffer no permanent paralysis.

Ozone- Oxygen Therapies [Back to Articles List](#)

By Nathaniel Altman

Author of Oxygen Healing Therapies

Although used by an estimated ten million patients in Europe since the early 1960's, the therapeutic use of medical ozone and hydrogen peroxide (technically known as "bio-oxidative therapies") is largely a mystery to North Americans. Hailed as a safe, effective and low-cost treatment for a wide spectrum of diseases- including candida, cancer, heart problems and HIV- related infections- in Europe, proponents feel that they can go far in resolving America's health care crisis. However, physicians who have tried to utilize these therapies in this country are often harassed by local medical societies and threatened with loss of license. As a result, every year hundreds of patients have been forced to seek out physicians in Germany, Russia and even Cuba where these therapies are an accepted part of the medical mainstream.. Others spend tens of thousands of dollars to receive bogus ozone cures from unlicensed practitioners here and abroad who ignore established protocols. Many end their lives in both poverty and despair.

What is the truth behind bio-oxidative therapies? Are they a panacea to our health-care crisis, or are ozone and hydrogen peroxide ineffective and even dangerous to health? And despite decades of clinical success, why are they considered "experimental" and not approved by the FDA? On the following pages, let's examine some of the major questions about bio-oxidative therapies and their role in human health care picture.

Q: Exactly what are bio-oxidative therapies?

A: Bio-oxidative therapies involve administering small amounts of diluted ozone and hydrogen peroxide into the body for the prevention and treatment of disease. Ozone therapy has been used by licensed physicians in Germany since the early 1960's, while hydrogen peroxide therapy was developed in the United States primarily by Dr. C.H. Farr, nominee for the 1993 Nobel prize in Medicine.

Q: What is the scientific basis for bio-oxidative therapies?

A: The philosophy behind bio-oxidative therapies is a simple one. The use of hydrogen peroxide and ozone in medicine is based on the belief that the accumulation of toxins in the body is normally burnt up by the process of oxidation, a process wherein a substance is changed chemically because of the effect of oxygen on it. Oxidation breaks the toxins down into carbon dioxide and water, and eliminates them from the body. However, if the oxygen system of the body is weak or deficient (whether through lack of exercise, environmental pollution, poor diet, smoking, or improper

breathing), our bodies cannot eliminate them adequately and a toxic reaction can occur. In minor cases, a toxic buildup can lead to fatigue, while a wide range of diseases can result when poor oxygenation is chronic.

Q: Are these considered "new" therapies?

A: Although few of us have ever heard of them, bio-oxidative therapies have been around for a long time. They have been used clinically by European physicians for over a century, and were first reported by Dr. T.H. Oliver in the British medical publication *The Lancet* in 1920.¹ Since that time, they have been studied in major medical research centers throughout the world, including Baylor University, Yale University, The University of California (Los Angeles) and Harvard University in the United States, as well as in medical schools and laboratories in Great Britain, Germany, Italy, Russia, Canada, Japan and Cuba. Today, between fifty and one hundred scientific articles are published each month about the chemical and biological effects of ozone and hydrogen peroxide.

Q: How do they work?

A: Bio-oxidative therapies are used to provide the body with active forms of oxygen orally, intravenously or through the skin. Once in the body, the hydrogen peroxide or ozone breaks down into various oxygen subspecies which contact anaerobic viruses and microbes

[i.e. viruses and microbes which have the ability to live without air, as well as diseased or deficient tissue cells. It oxidizes these cells while leaving the healthy cells alone. When the body becomes saturated with these special forms of oxygen, it reaches a state of purity wherein disease microorganisms are killed, while the underlying toxicity is oxidized and eliminated.

According to Frank Shallenberger, M.D., who is best known in the United States for treating AIDS patients with a holistic protocol including ozone, bio-oxidative therapies have affect the human body in the following ways:

1. They stimulate the production of white blood cells, which are necessary to fight infection.
2. Ozone and hydrogen peroxide are anti-virucidal.
3. They increase oxygen and hemoglobin disassociation, thus increasing the delivery of oxygen from the blood to the cells.
4. Ozone and hydrogen peroxide are anti-neoplastic, which means that they inhibit the growth of new tissues like tumors.
5. They oxidize and degrade petrochemicals.
6. They increase red blood cell membrane distensibility, thus enhancing their flexibility and effectiveness.
7. Bio-oxidative therapies increase the production of interferon and Tumor Necrosis Factor, which the body uses to fight infections and cancers.
8. They increase the efficiency of the anti-oxidant enzyme system, which scavenges excess free radicals in the body.
9. They accelerate the Citric Acid Cycle, which is the main cycle for the liberation of energy from sugars. This then stimulates basic metabolism. It also breaks down proteins, carbohydrates and fats to be used as energy.
10. Bio-oxidative therapies increase tissue oxygenation, thus bringing about patient improvement.²

Q: What exactly is hydrogen peroxide and how is it used therapeutically?

A: Hydrogen peroxide (H₂O₂) is made up of two hydrogen atoms and two oxygen atoms. A powerful oxidizer, hydrogen peroxide kills bacteria, viruses and fungi; most of us have used a 3% solution of hydrogen peroxide externally to disinfect wounds. Higher concentrations of hydrogen peroxide are used extensively in the agricultural, food and chemical industries as a disinfectant, water purifier and bleaching agent. It is also a common ingredient in contact lens cleaners, eye drops and mouthwashes.

Hydrogen peroxide is involved in all of life's vital processes, and must be present for the immune

system to function properly. The cells in the body that fight infection (known as granulocytes) produce hydrogen peroxide as a first line of defense against invading organisms like parasites, viruses, bacteria and yeast. It is also required for the metabolism of protein, carbohydrates, fats, vitamins and minerals. As a hormonal regulator, hydrogen peroxide is necessary for the body's production of estrogen, progesterone and thyroxine; it also helps regulate blood sugar and the production of energy in cells. Hydrogen peroxide has long been used medically as a disinfectant, antiseptic and oxidizer, but has only recently been found to successfully treat a wide variety of human diseases with a minimum of harmful side effects.

The most common form of hydrogen peroxide therapy used by doctors calls for small amounts of 30% reagent grade hydrogen peroxide added to purified water and administered as an intravenous drip. However, some individuals like to add a cup of 35% food grade hydrogen peroxide to a bathtub of warm water; the hydrogen peroxide is absorbed into the body through the skin while the person soaks in the tub. Others drink a glass of water to which several drops of food or reagent grade hydrogen peroxide have been added. Although there have been reports of improved health with this method, physicians like Dr. Farr believe that taking hydrogen peroxide orally can have a corrosive effect on the stomach and small intestine and advise against using it. 3

Q: What about ozone? How is it used medically?

A: Ozone (O₃) is an energized form of oxygen with extra electrons. It forms the protective ozone layer around the planet, yet becomes a pollutant when mixed with hydrocarbons (like carbon dioxide) and nitrogen oxide from automobile and factory emissions. Because scientists have focussed on the negative effects of inhaled ozone, the medicinal aspects of the gas when applied intravenously or through the skin have been largely overlooked.

Because ozone was found to be an effective bactericide and fungicide during the mid-1800's, it was first used to purify drinking water in a number of European cities. Today, over 2000 municipalities around the world- including Montreal, Paris, Los Angeles and Moscow- purify their drinking water with ozone. However, ozone was not used medically until 1915, when it was found to be an effective disinfectant of wounds and skin diseases in Germany during the First World War. It was later found that ozone has the ability to "blast" holes through the membranes of viruses, yeasts, bacteria and abnormal tissue cells and therefore killing them. Ozone was the focus of considerable research in Germany during the 1930's where it was successfully used to treat patients suffering from inflammatory bowel disorders, ulcerative colitis, Crohn's disease and chronic bacterial diarrhea. The four primary ways to administer medical ozone include:

1. Autohemotherapy, which involves removing about one half pint of blood from the patient, adding ozone and oxygen to the blood, and infusing the blood back to the patient.
2. Rectal insufflation, in which ozone and oxygen is administered as a rectal enema. The ozone/oxygen mixture is then absorbed through the large intestine.
3. Ozone "bagging", which involves having an airtight bag placed around the area to be treated. A mixture of ozone and oxygen is pumped into the bag and absorbed through the skin.
4. Ozone is also used externally in the form of ozonated olive or sunflower oil.

Q: What types of diseases can be treated with ozone and hydrogen peroxide?

A: Bio-oxidative therapies offer a tremendous range of medical applications. According to the International Bio-Oxidative Medical Foundation (IBOMF), an Oklahoma-based organization devoted to research and education about these therapies, the following conditions or diseases have been treated with ozone and hydrogen peroxide with varying degrees of success:

Heart and Blood Vessel Diseases

- Peripheral vascular disease (poor circulation)
- Cerebral vascular disease (stroke and memory loss)
- Cardiovascular disease (heart disease)
- Coronary spasm (angina)
- Cardioconversion (heart stopped)

- Cardiac arrhythmias (irregular heartbeat)
- Gangrene (of fingers and toes)
- Raynaud's disease ("white finger")
- Temporal arteritis (inflammation of the temporal artery)
- Vascular and cluster headaches
- Pulmonary Diseases
 - Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease
 - Emphysema
 - Asthma
 - Bronchiectasis (dilatation of bronchus or bronchi)
 - Pneumocystis carinii (PCP or AIDS-related pneumonia)
 - Chronic bronchitis
- Infectious Diseases
 - Influenza
 - Herpes zoster (shingles)
 - Herpes simplex (fever blister)
 - Systemic chronic candidiasis (candida)
 - Epstein-Barr virus (Chronic Fatigue Syndrome)
 - HIV-related infections
 - Acute and chronic viral infections
 - Chronic unresponsive bacterial infections
 - Parasitic infections
- Immune Disorders
 - Multiple sclerosis
 - Rheumatoid arthritis
 - Diabetes mellitus Type II
 - Hypersensitive reactions (environmental and universal reactors)
- Other Diseases
 - Parkinson's Disease
 - Alzheimer's Disease
 - Migraine headaches
 - Chronic pain syndromes (due to multiple causes)
 - Pain of metastatic carcinoma
 - Cancers of the blood and lymph nodes 4

Q: Is it true that ozone cures AIDS?

A: There is growing evidence that ozone (as well as hydrogen peroxide, since ozone becomes transformed into hydrogen peroxide in the body) can destroy lipid-enveloped viruses both outside and within the body, including those related to hepatitis, Epstein -Barr, cancer, herpes, cytomegalovirus and HIV. The results of a study coordinated by the Canadian Armed Forces and published in the Canadian Medical Association Journal showed that ozone kills HIV, the hepatitis and herpes viruses, and other harmful agents in the blood used for transfusion. The author of the article added, "The systemic use of ozone in the treatment of AIDS could not only reduce the virus load, but also possibly revitalize the immune system. " 5 Although a related study on AIDS patients proved inconclusive, Cmdr. Michael Shannon, MD, one of the coordinators of the study, wrote that "Of interest, however, the three patients (out of ten volunteers) who responded to minor autohemotherapy in the first trial, are still alive after four years post treatment, with CD4 counts in

excess of two hundred. These patients should have theoretically succumbed to AIDS within a year post-treatment."⁶ In several clinics in Germany, AIDS patients are being treated successfully with different types of ozone therapies, including rectal insufflation, ozone bagging, and autohemotherapy.

Bio-oxidative therapies can be an important part of holistic treatment for HIV-related problems, including lower T-cell counts, opportunistic infections, and AIDS-related diarrhea. Dan's was one such case. He was diagnosed HIV-positive and his T-cell count had dropped below 600. After only one month of ozone therapy as part of a protocol including vitamin supplements, anti-viral compounds and intestinal cleansing, his T-cell count rose to 900 and his swollen lymph nodes shrank for the first time in years.

Although there have been other cases of improvement of AIDS patients after regular ozone treatments (and several documented cases of people who were HIV+ reverting to HIV- status) ozone and hydrogen peroxide should not be considered as a "magic bullet" against HIV and AIDS. According to Frank Shallenberger, M.D. "Ozone therapy works in AIDS by acting as an immune system modulator. In this capacity, it is very effective, safe, inexpensive and readily available. Proper therapy for AIDS will be directed at early intervention (i.e. CD4 count > 300), ozone plus other synergistic immune-augmented therapy, intestinal cleansing is paramount due to the immuno-suppressive aspect of parasites."⁷

Dr. Silvia Menendez, the co-founder of Cuba's Department of Ozone (part of the prestigious National Center for Scientific Research in Havana), suggested that ozone works best when administered as soon as possible after HIV infection, before the virus has penetrated the lymphatic system and bone marrow. The personal, economic and social ramifications of this possibility cannot be underestimated.

Q: Are these therapies safe?

A: Although ozone and hydrogen peroxide are highly toxic in their purified state, they have been found to be both safe and effective when diluted to therapeutic levels for medical use. When administered in prescribed amounts by a qualified practitioner, the chances of experiencing adverse reactions to bio-oxidative therapies are extremely small. For example, a German study on 384,775 patients evaluating the adverse side effects of over five million medically-administered ozone treatments found that the rate of adverse side effects was only 0.0007 per application. This figure is far lower than any other type of medical therapy.⁸

It has been estimated that over ten million people (primarily in Germany, Russia and Cuba) have been given bio-oxidative therapies over the past seventy years to treat over fifty different diseases. As cited before, they include heart and blood vessel diseases, diseases of the lungs, infectious diseases, and immune-related disorders. In some cases, bio-oxidative therapies are administered alone, while in others, they are used in addition to traditional medical procedures (such as surgery or chemotherapy) or as adjuncts to alternative health practices like megavitamin therapy, acupuncture or herbal medicine.

Q: If these therapies are so great, why aren't they used more widely in Canada and The USA?

A: Despite the fact that both ozone and hydrogen peroxide therapy have been proven in clinical trials (and in regular clinical practice) to be safe and effective in Germany, Austria, Cuba, Mexico, Italy and Russia, very few people have heard about bio-oxidative therapies in the United States and Canada. Although an estimated 15,000 European practitioners legally use bio-oxidative therapies in their practices, the number of physicians using these therapies in North America is probably fewer than 500. This is partly due to the fact that information about medical ozone and hydrogen peroxide is not provided in medical schools, and students simply do not learn about them. In addition, the medical establishment (and especially provincial and state medical boards) often discourages or prevents licensed physicians from using them in their medical practice. Some, like Dr. Robert Atkins, M.D., the author of the popular book *Dr. Atkins' Diet Revolution*, have been threatened with having their licenses revoked if they administer hydrogen peroxide or ozone. Clinics have been closed down and practitioners have been threatened with jail.

Q: Why is there so much prejudice against these therapies by the medical establishment?

A: A major reason for this lack of interest in bio-oxidative therapies is that ozone and hydrogen

peroxide are non-patentable substances that are very inexpensive to manufacture and use. In Germany, Russia and Cuba, physicians have successfully treated many serious and chronic conditions (including cancer and heart disease) without expensive surgery. The net cost of the materials for a treatment of autohemotherapy or a medical infusion of hydrogen peroxide is under \$10. Even though physicians must include professional fees and the use of their offices and equipment, bio-oxidative therapies administered in a medical setting cost up to fifty percent less than traditional therapies, especially for patients suffering from chronic and degenerative diseases. Self-administered treatments by patients themselves, while not recommended, can cost far less. For these reasons, ozone and hydrogen peroxide pose a threat to the continued dominance of the medical establishment: the pharmaceutical industry, medical centers and physicians who are accustomed to providing expensive drugs, complex medical procedures and long hospital stays.

Q: But why don't agencies like the FDA and Health and Welfare Canada encourage clinical trials on these therapies?

A: Because government health agencies are often influenced by the pharmaceutical industry and medical lobbies, objective investigation and development of effective protocols for bio-oxidative therapies have been difficult to undertake. However, the Canadian government has shown a greater willingness to investigate these therapies than American government agencies like the FDA or NIH, as shown by the HIV studies cited earlier. However, like the American press, the Canadian media largely ignored the important findings that ozone can completely remove HIV, hepatitis and herpes viruses from the blood supply.

Q: What is the future of bio-oxidative therapies?

A: After reviewing the laboratory and clinical evidence regarding the use of ozone and hydrogen peroxide, a recent report by the National Institutes of Health (NIH) on Alternative Medical Systems and Practices in the United States has recommended that "definitive studies be undertaken to determine whether these treatments have any utility".¹⁰ At the same time, a number of states- including New York and North Carolina- have recently passed "freedom of medicine" laws which allow the use of experimental therapies by licensed practitioners. Many physicians who are members of IBOMF from both Canada and the United States are sharing their clinical data with the goal of presenting their findings to government agencies like the NIH and FDA.

Medical ozone and hydrogen peroxide form the "cutting edge" of a new healing paradigm, involving safe, effective, natural and less costly forms of medical therapy. As more people discover the value of these therapies, there will be greater consumer demand. Because bio-oxidative therapies like hydrogen peroxide and ozone hold great promise in treating both minor health problems and some of the most devastating diseases confronting humanity today, including cardiovascular disease, cancer, and HIV-related problems at low cost, they can help solve our national health care crisis. As more physicians become acquainted with the value of these therapies, they will become a valuable part of mainstream medical practice.

Notes

1. Oliver, T.H. and Murphy, D.V., "Influenzal Pneumonia: The Intravenous Use of Hydrogen Peroxide", *The Lancet*, February 21, 1920, pp. 432-3.
2. Shallenberger, Frank, "Intravenous Ozone Therapy in HIV-related Disease" Proceedings: Fourth International Bio-Oxidative Medicine Conference, April 1993.
3. Farr, Charles H., letter to the author, February 4, 1994.
4. Shallenberger, Frank, letter to the author, December 9, 1993.
5. Oxidative Therapy, (Oklahoma City: IBOMF, n.d.)
6. Baggs, A.C., "Are Worry-Free Transfusions Just a Whiff of Ozone Away?" *Canadian Medical Association Journal*, (April 1, 1993) :1159
7. Shannon, Cmdr. Michael, letter to the author, 21 January, 1994.
8. Jacobs, Marie Theres, "Adverse Effects and Typical Complications in Ozone-Oxygen Therapy", *Ozonachrichten*, 1982: (1), pp. 193-201

9. Carpendale, M.T., Interview in Ozone and the Politics of Medicine (Vancouver, Threshold Film, 1993).

10. Alternative Medicine: Expanding Medical Horizons (Washington: U.S. Government Printing office, 1994)

Nathaniel Altman is the author over fifteen books on diet and health, including Oxygen Healing Therapies , which was published in April by Healing Arts Press, and distributed in Canada by Alive Books.

[ISBN: 0-89281-527-2, illustrated, 201 pp., trade paper, \$12.95].

NATHANIEL ALTMAN

169 Prospect Park West Brooklyn, New York 11215 (718) 499-2384 fax (718) 499-3129

1 May 1995

Hilda Ward, Editor

Alive! Canadian Journal of Health and Nutrition

4728 Byrne Road

Burnaby, B.C. V5J 3H7

Canada

Dear Ms. Ward:

I am the author of Oxygen Healing Therapies which was recently published by Healing Arts Press, and distributed by Alive Books in Canada. You recently published a review of the book in your magazine, for which I am very grateful. I feel that my book is the most authoritative, complete, and up-to-date book about the medical use of ozone and hydrogen peroxide (known as "bio-oxidative therapies") today.

I thought that your readers may wish to learn more about these therapies, and the enclosed article offers the lay reader a clear and documented introduction on what bio-oxidative therapies are and how they work. I hope you will find it of interest. I have no problems with revising the article according to your guidelines.

Thank you for considering this article for publication!

Sincerely,

Nathaniel Altman

Ozone Therapy: New breakthrough for Back Treatment

[Back to Articles List](#)

By Gaetano Morello, N.D.

Ozone, the gas that protects us from the sun's damaging rays but becomes toxic when inhaled, is experiencing a resurgence on the North American medical community. We are all familiar with the ozone layer and how it's thinning due to chloroflourocarbons. But the reality is that ozone production in the upper atmosphere depends on the amount energy coming from the sun. During peaks of solar activity, ozone is created at a greater rate. During low periods in the sunspot cycle, the ozone layer is thinner. At night, on the dark side of the planet, the ozone layer disappears over a period of a few hours.

The layer is reformed as the sun rises in the morning. There is no ozone over the poles in the winter, because there is no sunlight. Ozone is continuously being produced in the upper atmosphere as long as sunlight is present, and since ozone is heavier than air, it begins to fall towards the earth. As it falls, it combines with any pollutant it contacts, cleaning the air. When ozone contacts water vapor

as it falls, it forms hydrogen peroxide, a component of rain water, and that is the reason why rainwater causes plants to grow better than irrigation. Ozone is also created by lightning; it is the ozone that gives air that fresh smell after a rainfall.

Therapeutic action of ozone

In medicine, ozone has a number of well-established properties: It is antibacterial, antiviral, and antifungal. The largest commercial use of ozone is in the purification of water. When you buy your next gallon jug of water at the grocery store, the label will say "ozone treated." Both the FDA and EPA certify that ozone destroys 99.9992 percent of all pathogenic germs, while oxidizing (destroying) 99.9992 percent of all pollutants in the water at the same time.

A new discovery for the treatment of herniated disc: The Discosan method

In Germany, over 7,000 doctors utilize ozone in the treatment of various diseases.

In Italy, orthopedic surgeons who used to perform surgery on herniated discs are now using a special mixture of ozone to treat the pathology of this condition. Dr. Cesare Verga (orthopedic surgeon) developed the system in 1984 and has treated over 6,000 patients. Dr. Verga claims that surgery really doesn't address the underlying cause. As a matter of fact, it offsets the biomechanics of the spine. Ozone, or the "Discosan method" (as it is known in Italy), represents a new approach in the treatment of herniated discs which resolves both the biological and biomedical aspect of the pathology. Dr. Verga states that this approach has a success rate of over 95 percent. Some of the principal characteristics that make this method so unique are the following:

1. No contraindications.
2. Over 95 percent success rate.
3. Virtually zero recovery time.
4. No side effects.

The treatment consists of injections of a special mixture of ozone and oxygen applied around the herniated zone. At the beginning, the therapy requires two treatments per week for a period of one to two months.

On average, a total of 14 treatments are required, depending on the patient. The Discosan method has even been shown efficacious in cases where surgery couldn't even alleviate the discomfort. An interesting analogy used in the Italian medical circles is that ozone will mean for herniated discs is what "ranitidine" meant for ulcers.

One of the main questions often asked about the Discosan method is: "How does this method work?" When we look at the anatomy of an intervertebral disc, we see an outer fibrous covering and an inner soft (pulposus) nucleus, much like a ripe cantaloupe with a hard outer shell and soft fruit inside. A herniation occurs when trauma ruptures a part of this outer fibrous covering, most commonly in the lumbosacral and cervical regions. This then causes the inner soft region to protrude and compress a nerve root, causing the pain associated with a herniated disc. The Discosan method addresses this pathology by three different modes of action:

1. The ozone-oxygen mixture has specific action on the protruding pulposus, by acting on a molecular level on the bonds holding this herniation together. This in turn causes a reduction in the herniation.
2. The method brings about a microvascularization to this area, therefore bringing more blood supply and oxygen to the region, all essential for healing. Dr. Verga also claims that ozone brings more fibroblasts to the area, which will help heal the pathology around the annulus fibrosus.
3. Reduces the edema in the area which can also contribute to the compression and inflammation.

The whole concept of treating a herniated disc without surgery is an exciting one. The fact that the Discosan method has some sound scientific principals gives real hope to people suffering from this debilitating condition.

By Thomas Levy, MD

From " Extraordinary Science" Jul-Sep 1994

Possibly one of the best therapies ever discovered for AIDS, other infectious diseases, and most degenerative, or chronic illnesses (including cancer) is oxygen therapy, especially in the form of properly used ozone therapy. The main "drawbacks" in any form of ozone therapy are its simplicity and its minimal cost. The medical industry relies on therapies that are costly and require substantial expertise in their administration. Anything that comes along that appears clinically effective while remaining inexpensive is viewed skeptically, at best. The systematic and ongoing efforts at spreading disinformation and propaganda seem to know no bounds. In the Federal Register of 2/13/76, the Federal Drug Administration (FDA) asserted that "Ozone" is a toxic gas with no known medical uses."⁽¹⁾

When ozone is formed from ordinary air exposed to electrical discharge or ultraviolet light, other toxic gasses, such as nitrogen oxides, are formed as well. Ozone therapies use ozone generated from pure, medical grade oxygen. The toxicity question, then, is a potential point of misunderstanding. However, stating ozone has no known medical uses is nothing short of sheer lunacy.

Ozone has been used successfully on scores of diseases in Europe, especially Germany, for over 50 years. Over 6,000 articles on the medical usage's of ozone are in the world literature. Nearly every disease process responds favorably to any therapy that effectively increases cellular oxygen content. Furthermore, the safety profile of proper administration is virtually unparalleled. I had the opportunity to witness multiple intravenous ozone treatments in the office of Dr. Horst Kief in West Germany. It is a very simple, very safe procedure. In a survey of German ozone therapists, 5,579,238 ozone treatments on 384,775 patients demonstrated a side effect rate of only 0.0007%, and the side effects were uniformly minor and not even remotely life-threatening. On the other hand, over a million patients are hospitalized annually in the US due to side effects of prescription medication, and over 100,000 of such individual die from such drug usage. If one person in the US dies even indirectly from the usage of a vitamin product or an herbal concoction, the FDA quickly moves to outlaw accessibility to such a product, but they remain strangely blinded to the carnage wrought annually by our pharmaceutical industry. Dr. Hans Nieper, an ozone-using doctor in Hanover, Germany, reports that in his medical practice on colon cancer he sees an interesting assemblage of American VIP's:

You wouldn't believe how many officials or relatives or acquaintances of FDA officials come to see me as patients in Hanover. You wouldn't believe directors of the American Medical Association, or American Cancer Association, or the presidents of orthodox cancer institutes. That's the fact.

(2) Very, very gradually mainstream American researchers are "testing the ozone waters" In 1991 a main journal for the American Society of Hematology, Blood, published an article demonstrating that ozone treatment inactivated human retroviruses

(including HIV) in human body fluids and blood product preparations. The researchers concluded

"Ozone has potent anti-HIV-1 activity in cell culture media and factor V!!! preparations. Although the exact mechanism by which ozone mediates its effect remains unclear at this time, it is readily apparent that ozone may be of use in rendering factor VIII and possibly other blood products, both proteinaceous and cellular, free of HIV-1 and other infectious agents."

What Is Ozone? Ozone - General Informaion [Back to Articles List](#)

Ozone is a naturally occurring component of fresh air. It can be produced by the ultra- violet rays of the sun reacting with the Earth's upper atmosphere, which creates a protective ozone layer, or it can be created artificially with an ozone generator. The ozone molecule contains three oxygen atoms

whereas the oxygen molecule contains only two. Ozone is a very reactive and unstable gas with a short half-life before it reverts back to oxygen. Ozone is the most powerful and rapid acting oxidizer man can produce, and will oxidize all bacteria, mould and yeast spores, organic material and viruses.

A Brief History Of Ozone

Ozone has played a significant role in the waste treatment process in the past and will continue to do so in the future. The utilization of ozone in industrial situations has a long and impressive history, one that pre-dates current environmental concerns. The American Indians, for whom fishing was a central industry, recognized a correlation between a successful catch and a strange odor released by the action of lightning after an electric storm. On the other side of the globe the ever astute Greeks had also noticed the odor (and so defined it "ozein") and like the Indians, preferred fishing after a storm, which is still practiced today. The explanation for this natural phenomenon is that after an electric storm the upper layer of water in lakes is enriched with diluted oxygen and therefore naturally ozonated. The positive influence of ozone on the digestive system of different species of fish has been scientifically documented. The closed loop for fish-farming is only possible with ozone because of its ability to destroy viruses responsible for many diseases in fish culture. The most common use of ozone is for the treatment of water. In 1906 group of scientists and doctors studied the ozonation system at the Oudshoorn plant in Holland and later constructed a 19,000 m³/day (5 mgd) plant using ozonation for disinfection - at Nice, France. Nice is therefore referred to as "the birthplace of ozonation for drinking water treatment".

Formation Of Ozone

The formation of oxygen into ozone occurs with the use of energy. This process is carried out by an electric discharge field as in the CD-type ozone generators (corona discharge - simulation of the lightning), or by ultraviolet radiation as in UV-type ozone generators (simulation of the ultra-violet rays from the sun). In addition to these commercial methods, ozone may also be made through electrolytic and chemical reactions.

Ozone And Its Applications

Ozone is not only a very powerful oxidizing agent but also a very powerful non- chemical disinfectant. It has the unique feature of decomposing to a harmless nontoxic environmentally safe material, namely oxygen. In Europe, ozone is used for many purposes: color removal, taste and odor removal, turbidity reduction, organics removal, microflocculation, iron and manganese oxidation, and most commonly, bacterial disinfection and viral inactivation. Most of these applications are based on ozone's high oxidizing power. Ozone can be introduced at different points in the water treatment process, depending on its intended application. When used for iron and manganese oxidation or to induce flocculation, it is usually introduced early, and when used for taste and odor removal it is introduced at an intermediate point. In European water treatment practices, ozonation is recognized as a preferred method of virus inactivation rather than just an alternative to the use of chlorine for disinfection.

Nine out of ten diseases, including the common cold and the flu, are caused by water or airborne bacteria and viruses. Like chlorine, ozone kills microorganisms. The sterilization action of ozone is by "direct kill attack" and oxidation of the biological material. The rate of bacteria killed by Ozone is 3500 times faster than with chlorine. Virus destruction with ozone is instantaneous, safe and foolproof, as ozone is nature's own purifier. Chlorine's reactive oxidant is hypochloric acid which is formed when chlorine is dissolved in water. This powerful oxidant will have significant long term negative effects on our water sources. Ozone, on the other hand, has no side effects as far as the treatment of water is concerned. It has properly been described as the "add-nothing" sterilant. In Eastern Canada, there are approximately 100 ozone plants for the treatment of municipal water, as well as many large industrial plants for water processing and waste water treatment. The principal applications for ozonation systems (single ozone generators are rarely sold) are as follows:
Air Treatment Fish canneries Process water Aquaculture Fish hatcheries Pools and Spas Bottled water Hot springs pools Potable water Cooling towers Industrial waste Therapeutic use Fish boats Odor Control Waste water There are hundreds of commercial applications and new emerging applications being developed.

Why Use Ozone? [Back to Articles List](#)

Oxygenation and Healing

Health and Healing do not exist without oxygen. Without food human beings can survive for month. Without water we can survive for weeks. But without oxygen , we would die within 5 minutes. Oxygen is our most immediate need.

Diseases and degeneration can be prevented through proper oxygenation of the tissues and organs. Furthermore many diseases can be prevented, relieved or cured by re- establishing the delivery of oxygen to affected areas.

In today's world it is no longer sufficient to simply breathe to ensure proper oxygenation. Our bodies are constantly bombarded with toxins in our air, water, and food. In the city, oxygen levels in the air we breathe are declining. The combination of these effects results in a lack of oxygen in the body, which could result in diseases and cancers. In order to ensure proper oxygenation we must go further than simply breathing. Ozone (a less stable, more active form of oxygen) not only oxygenates the blood and issues, but is the only known therapy to enable the delivery of that oxygen to the tissues, and directly into the cells where it is needed.

In addition to oxygenation, Ozone (or "activated oxygen") has also been proven to boost the immune system, stimulate the release of anti-cancer substances from white blood cells, increase circulation of blood, and ensure that the red blood cells are flexible enough to travel through even the smallest blood vessels in order to reach the tissues and cells furthest from the heart. The end result is a strengthening of the immune system, and oxygenation of all of the tissues and cells of the body.

This therapy therefore treats the grass roots of most disease: lack of oxygen, and a weakened immune system. It is therefore not surprising, that so many diseases (over 150) respond positively to these treatments. These diseases include Chronic Fatigue, Fibromyalgia, Candida, Heart Disease, Lyme Disease, Lupus, MS, Macular Degeneration, Diabetes, Stroke, Cancers, AIDS, .the list goes on.

Rejuvenation & Anti-Aging – Oxygen Sauna Treatments

Many have realized that we do not have to accept the "natural" aging process as a fact of life. Many aspects of aging are a result of a built up of toxins in our tissues, poor oxygenation of the tissues, a weakening immune system no longer able to withstand the onslaught of toxins in the environment.

The secret to Longevity is preventative treatments. Oxygen Therapies are not only for those suffering from disease, but also those who wish to prevent disease and live a long, healthy, and happy life.

[Back to Ozone Therapy Introductory Articles List](#)

Medical Ozone and Cancer

Medical ozone saves lives in Europe, but the FDA continues to prevent formal testing in the United States.

By Ed McCabe

There are over 3000 medical references in the German literature showing the effectiveness and safety of ozone in over 5 years of applications to humans by way of millions of dosages. The International Ozone Association and the ozone machine manufacturers report over 7000 MD's in Europe using ozone safely and effectively, some for more than 40 years, yet for the past 20 years the FDA has prevented human testing and issuing any ozone-generating device approvals.

Although in Europe ozone has been used for 50 years by over 10,000 physicians, in America ozone therapy is only taught privately, or in naturopathic schools, so your family doctor is probably untrained in its use. Therefore he/she probably will have no idea (or an incorrect idea) of what you're talking about if you ask about it. So, if you are seeking opinions, always ask your medical professional what actual experience he/she has with ozone therapies – especially if he/she gives you a negative opinion without any facts to back it up. There are no legitimate studies proving ozone doesn't work.

It's so simple it befuddles the great minds. Unlike human cells that love oxygen, the disease causing viruses, bacteria, fungi and parasites – including the HIV and cancer virus, cancer cells, arthritis microbes, colds and flu, and West Nile virus carried by mosquitoes –like most primitive lower life forms, are almost all anaerobic.

That means these microbes and cancer cells cannot live in high oxygen concentrations. Therefore, what would happen to these anaerobic viruses and bacteria if they were to be completely surrounded with a very energetic form of pure oxygen for a long time? What if enough of this special form of oxygen/ozone was to be slowly and harmlessly introduced into the body daily, over the course of a few months, to eventually saturate all the bodily fluids and every cell, including those of the brain, spine and bone marrow, with it? Wouldn't the disease-causing microbes and cells that can't live in oxygen cease to exist? Why is this so hard to understand? I was speaking to a woman with AIDS in San Francisco who told me her doctor, the head of the largest hospital in that city, said ozone/oxygen won't leave the blood and get into the bone marrow where the immune cells are manufactured, so she shouldn't look into it! How can it be that the head of the largest hospital didn't know that every cell must have oxygen delivered to it constantly, so the body must continually bring oxygen to every cell, even past the blood\brain\spinal barrier, and into the bone marrow? Or was there another agenda, to discredit every treatment except drugs?

All 30 or so oxygen therapies, including medical ozone (not smog), which breaks down into oxygen, work because they flood the body with Nature's single oxygen atoms. Singlet oxygen and its by-products are very energetic oxidizers - they 'burn up' waste products, pollution, microbes and weak (cancerous) cells. They can't protect themselves against oxygen, because they either inert, lower life forms, or diseased. Normal body cells protect themselves from the oxidizing effects of oxygen by naturally producing their own protective antioxidant coatings.

We are 66% water. Most European and many American cities and businesses, including Sea World, purify their water by bubbling ozone through it to kill all the bacteria and viruses, etc. In Western Europe, over 40 full-scale municipal ozone facilities are installed each year. France alone has over 700 water treatment plants equipped with ozone. Switzerland has over 80 plants online for disinfecting contaminated water and oxidizing organics in heavily contaminated surface waters. Germany has over 70 installations using ozone. As of 1990, there were no less than 40 full-scale ozone installations in the United States. (See "Inactivation Kinetics of Viruses and Bacteria by use of Ozone," by E. Katzenelson et al., American Waterworks Society, 1974). Everybody is drinking bottled water. Did you know that most of the bottled water we drink goes through the same ozone purification methods? The FDA calls it "Food" Generally Regarded As Safe, "GRAS", in 21 CFR Sec. 184.1563. The FDA lists ozone as a Generally Regarded as Safe antimicrobial agent in Sec.

170.3 (0) (2).

Doesn't it make sense that since your body is two-thirds water (we are internally permeated with fluids), the same water purification principles would directly apply to us? Ozone is simply infused through your body liquids to sterilize and purify them, and your organs filter out the leftover particulates, just as with drinking water.

Knowledgeable doctors treating diseased persons for over one hundred years have successfully applied this body purification method to the human body. Nikola Tesla was big on it. It's simple – and it's simple because it's natural. "Natural" means high efficiency and no side effects because it enhances the natural life forces rather than fighting them. Our natural intake of oxygen from our once-natural environment's food, air and water is the way Nature intended us to keep healthy and clean, by naturally oxidizing away the microbes and toxins.

Unfortunately, due to human ego and greed, mankind has polluted the ecosystem, cut down the rainforests and ruined the oceans – the two sources where the oxygen all comes from. The ancient atmosphere had twice as much oxygen as ours does now. We are all oxygen deficient since we are surviving on less than half the oxygen our bodies are designed to run on, although most call this "normal". Our bodies can no longer take out (oxidize) the trash, so it piles up for years and we suffer.

I have personally witnessed hundreds of cancer and other patients receiving ozone infusion therapy. What I teach is very plainly evident right before your very eyes once you know what to look for. When they start out, the body fluids and blood of most patients are filthy, diseased and so empty of oxygen that the blood is almost black in color from the filth. Toxins and lack of oxygen cause disease! But keep putting the ozone back into them for a few weeks, and the blood turns back to a bright cherry red, full of color, full of life-giving oxygen, and clean again. Keep the blood this clean with medical oxygen/ozone, and the organs and cells quickly follow. Without all the garbage inside us, we usually return to the natural health we had as children, before the dirt piled up inside us with age and gave the bugs and cancer cells a place, and a reason, to grow.

Where Can You Go To Get Ozone Therapy?

Despite this dramatic and easy to reproduce proof, top-level human egos protecting power and greed ideologies are presently preventing us from fully exploring medical ozone's use in US medicine without great difficulty. For example, in New York City it is illegal to say any therapy helps AIDS. This law has been used as an excuse to shut down experimental ozone clinical trials in progress before they could produce the documentation. One friend of mine funded an ozone trial in Mexico and advertised in New York for volunteers to get the free treatments. He was immediately attacked by authorities seeking to make a name for themselves by chewing him up. He found himself vilified on TV, and narrowly escaped jail. Years later, doctors in New York and several other states now quietly practice some forms of ozone therapy under new health freedom laws. As of 1998, the following states have such protection: Alaska, Colorado, Georgia, Nevada, New Mexico, New York, North Carolina, Oklahoma, Texas, Washington and Minnesota. Naturopaths in Canada and America have always used ozone. The Benedict Lust School of Naturopathy is the oldest school, and offers free naturopathic school grants: www.oxytherapies.com/newpage.htm

Ozone and Cancer, Hand In Glove Fit

I have shown you that oxygen floods the body with oxygen, but why is that important in treating cancer? As I once said in a Canadian lecture: Doctor Otto Warburg is a two-time Nobel Prize winner, in 1931 and 1944 (Hitler kept him from accepting). He got the Nobel Prize for discovering that the cause of cancer is no longer a mystery to us. We now know what the cause of cancer is. They were so astounded that he figured this out they awarded him the Nobel Prize for discovering these facts. Remember that because you do not have enough oxygen, your cells are constantly filling with toxicity, in some people quicker than in others. The little cell gets covered with garbage, and washed in toxic fluids constantly because it's surrounded by dirty fluids. The garbage piles up until it denies the cell 60 percent or more of its oxygen requirements. This is the root cause of cancer. Picture pouring black paint on an orange. This cell needs oxygen. Hold your breath, and when you feel short on oxygen, breathe. All your cells need oxygen, that bad, all the time. If you cover up the cell with garbage, you block the oxygen from getting into the cell. If you cover it with enough toxicity, so much that 60 percent of the oxygen it needs constantly is not there, then that cell will be so short of breath its respiratory mechanism will be damaged. In other words, if the oxygen's not there and the cell is trying to breathe, it will become so damaged that it can't breathe anymore. And when the cell can't breathe because of the damaged respiratory mechanism, it mutates to survive. The poor cell drops 31 steps, down to the level of a green plant-type cell that just grows and grows. The cell has lost all its higher functions: it no longer heals or regulates things, it no longer makes hormones, it no longer digests your food. Whatever part of the body this mutating cell is in, it's dropped down to the level of a plant-type cell that just grows and grows and grows. Cancer.

Cells do this because of our DNA-wired instinct to survive. There is not enough oxygen for it to breathe, yet the cell wants to survive-since our DNA & RNA has programmed this physical vehicle/body to survive in adverse conditions-so it will stay alive in a lower form by changing to a fermentative respiratory mechanism, meaning that our cells stop breathing oxygen and start fermenting glucose to make energy. Our bodies are full of glucose sugar. Our oxygen and body sugar is where we get our energy from, our adenosine triphosphate, ATP, the energy currency of the body.

So, normal cells, when denied enough oxygen by toxic slime for long enough, mutate and drop backward, devolving into a lowly plant-type cell that only ferments sugar. Now the ATP energy the cell tries to make at this point is very substandard low oxygen ATP that leaves lots of lactic acid residue. And we get no energy – just pain from lactic acidosis, and other problems, thus damaging more cells. Around and around the damage goes and that makes more cancer cells. It's all from lack of oxygen.

Cancer is a fermentative disease caused by a compromised robust oxidative mechanism, giving you fermentation and uncontrolled cellular growth. Tumors are walled off toxic waste dumps inside the body. We've seen so many tumors injected directly with ozone melt from the inside out, dry up and fall off.

Let's ask two-time Nobel Prize winner Dr. Otto Warburg, himself. Here are excerpts from an article based on a lecture delivered at Stuttgart on May 25, 1955 before the German Central Committee for Cancer Control. It was first published in German [Naturwissenschaften 42, 401 (1955)]. This translation was prepared by Dean Burk, Jehu Hunter and W.H. Everhardy of the US Department of Health, Education and Welfare, Public Health Service, National Institutes of Health, Bethesda, MD.

"The era in which the fermentation of the cancer cells or its importance could be disputed is over, and no-one today can doubt that we understand the origin of cancer cells if we know how their large fermentation originates, or, to express it more fully, if we know how the damaged respiration and the excessive fermentation of the cancer cells originate.

"But, even for cancer, there is only one primary cause. Summarized in a few words, the main cause

of cancer is the replacement of the respiration of oxygen in normal body cells by a fermentation of sugar".

"Because no cancer cell exists, the respiration of which is intact, it cannot be disputed that cancer could be prevented if the respiration of the body cells would be kept intact."

"But nobody today can say that one does not know what cancer and its prime cause {are}. On the contrary, there is no disease whose prime cause is better known, so that today ignorance is no longer an excuse that one cannot do more about prevention.

'That the prevention of cancer will come, there is no doubt, for man wishes to survive. But how long prevention will be avoided depends on how long the prophets of agnosticism will success in inhibiting the application of scientific knowledge in the cancer filed. In the meantime, millions of men [and women] must die of cancer unnecessarily."

There is plenty of further documentation proving "ozone works" to be found in major journals, some in the US but mostly in Europe. (See my publication "O3 vs. AIDS" or my website www.edmccabe.net for hundreds of solid medical references about ozone treatments for all diseases). Here is how ozone is properly delivered to the body.

Clinical Medical Ozone Usage

The first thing to keep in mind is that not all ozone treatment is the same, and the effectiveness of any ozone treatment increases with the number of times it is given per day or week, the strength of the concentrations used, the quantities applied, and the delivery methods used. For example, 50 ccs of ozonated blood re-injected into you in a clinic every other week is nowhere near as effective as drinking ozonated water at home every day. Quantity, concentration and frequency are the keys. The aim is to safely and comfortably flood the body with oxygen by slowly building it up as you detoxify.

General guidelines: For best results during the treatment phase, ozone is applied once or twice daily, or perhaps every other day, in concentrations varying from 1 to 80 micrograms per cubic milliliter (mcg/ml³), in as great a quantity as can be safely and comfortably absorbed by the body. This is continued for as long as it takes, until the problems go away. Mild diseases may take a few treatments; chronic ones, several months. Very weak ozone concentrations of less than 0.05 parts per million by volume of air are commonly and safely inhaled during normal activities by hundreds of thousands of people; in fact, I'm doing it as I am writing this. Ozone air purifiers are very common, but this is a separate discussion.

The lower concentrations and quantities of ozone will aid healing and stimulate the immune system. Slightly, but these are usually ignored in favor of the real power of medical ozone, which is found to be generally centered around daily applications of 27 mcg/ml for internal work. Higher concentrations are used for external bodywork. The upper range tops out at around 70 mcg/ml³, and beyond that is controversial. These concentrations are never allowed to enter the lungs, which are too sensitive for anything other than concentrations around normal air levels of ozone or slightly higher.

I have interviewed hundreds of doctors and thousands of patients using oxygen therapy. Here are the three top clinical ozone delivery methods used worldwide, and my ranking of them, the most effective one listed first. These are for seriously ill people. Please only seek out an experienced and competently trained ozone therapist professional if you pursue them. Ozone has many

subtleties, and a lot of MD's may act knowledgeable but have little idea what ozone is all about.

Recirculatory autohemo perfusion: Also known as polyatomic apheresis, recirculatory autohemo perfusion is the *crème de la crème* of ozone delivery. Dirty, dark, diseased blood is taken out of one arm and ozonated with 27 mcg/ml³ ozone, and filtered outside the body. Then the remaining clean, bright red, freshly sterilized and oxygenated blood is put back in the other arm. It's a complete body blood wash, highly effective in all ailments because the ozone-oxidized leftover garbage of dead microbes, diseased cells and detoxified by-products drops out of the blood into the external filters. The waste products are not sent back through the liver, kidney and lymph systems to irritate and perhaps weaken the body further, as occurs in *all* other ozone methods. All other methods are handicapped by comparison. This method is so good that the medical industrial complex immediately shuts down any attempts to test it, in any country. I knew of one dying patient who, during the first treatment, got up off the stretcher and walked out after just a few hours of this treatment.

IV slow injections of the O₃ gas: No air, with its non-absorbable nitrogen, just pure, medical grade oxygen turned into medical grade ozone, which is injected through butterfly needles at a rate of 1 cc per minute into the blood, once or twice daily. Ten-cc syringes filled with 27 mcg/ml³ ozone are used, one at a time, and refilled as needed, until you begin to get a chest or throat tickle, or cough. When the body thus indicates it is full to overflowing, you stop the injection immediately. For safety, direct IV's are only given to patients who are lying completely flat before, during and after treatment, so the ozone/oxygen is slowly and evenly distributed throughout the body.

This was the most advanced and aggressive method around until the recirculatory autohemo perfusion came along, and is far more effective than autohemotherapy (see below). It is cheaper than both due to using less equipment. Direct IV ozone is very effective, but its not found very often because the Germans – and the Americans who learn from them – are reluctant to use direct IV work due to habit and, in some cases, their investment in the machines they already have.

Autohemotherapy: This involves withdrawing approximately 600 ml of blood and re-infusing it into the body after gently putting 27 mcg/ml³ ozone into it. Fifty years of safe use on millions of patients has a lot of weight. The drawback to its real effectiveness is that it is usually given only once or twice a week, because the patients can only afford that many treatments. If the doctors would switch to direct IV, the patients would pay the same but triple their bang for their bucks.

Home Ozone Treatments

In no particular order of effectiveness, since no studies have been done, and treatment times and dosages vary so widely that we can't really compare them, here are the most common home self supplement type ozone treatment methods that I recommend, and use myself:

Ozone sauna suit/bagging: Any or every body part, except the head, soaks in a bag full of humidified 27 mcg/ml³+ ozone for 15 minutes up to two hours or longer. You can use higher concentrations. Be careful not to breathe it. At a national health expo, a famous futurist's wife was so sick she couldn't leave their hotel room. A friend put her in an ozone sauna suit, and she soaked up the humidified ozone through her skin for an hour. While in the bag she was throwing up from her illness, but one hour later she was well enough to go out to dinner with us!

Ozone steam cabinets: This involves sitting in a small steam chamber or being washed with hot high concentration ozonated steam/water below 40 degrees C., after which temperature the ozone is destroyed by heat. This should be done for 20 minutes, up to one hour for the brave. Water carries ozone into the body, where the ozone saturates the body capillary networks transdermally. The

entire body absorbs ozone except for the head. If used often enough, this method rivals autohemotherapy in dose loading, and it can be done at home. Be careful not to breathe it.

Ozone rectal insufflation: There are two methods. In the first an average of 1 ½ liters of 27 mcg/ml O3 gas is infused up to three times a day into the colon and gently held for two minutes; if you're not able to hold it for that long, repeat. You may experience cramps until you clean out. The new "Mr. Oxygen Method" uses two catheters inserted into a clean colon, one way up, the other short. Ozone continually goes into the long one and soaks into the miles of blood vessels around the colon, and any excess oxygen vents out of the short one, for up to an hour.

Ozone charged drinking water: Bubble O3 into water, which must be imbibed immediately all day long while the O3 is still in the glass. Be careful not to breathe it.

Ozone vaginal insufflation: Average 5 – 15 minutes of insufflating the body cavity.

Ozone ear insufflation: Average 5 minutes of letting O3 fall into the ear cavities. Don't put pressure on eardrum.

Ozone air purification: Continual low levels of ozone sterilize and rejuvenate the room air. O3 breathed in *very low* ambient concentrations (please seek guidance) slowly cleans the lungs and therefore the blood, over time.

You need plenty of water and antioxidant support while doing any of the above. Many people often combine two or more of the above methods. Any one of the high-dosage home methods can be better than another if you can safely do it longer stronger, and more often. The trick is to always balance ozone dose loading versus the detoxification process that occurs as ozone moves out the garbage. Keep it mild and gentle, slow and steady, and do not waver.

I have seen many people sent home to die with cancer, who then used proper ozone therapies and ended up perfectly healthy five years later. But they stuck to a full protocol – getting it daily, in the right dosages and the right concentrations, and combining it with other significant modalities. People who are too far gone, have never tried it, have only 'dabbled' in it or have gone to a well-meaning but undertrained ozone therapist are the ones who end up being the naysayers.

Go ahead and ask anyone who is disrespecting ozone: Did you work up to using at least 150 cc (not the starting dosage) of 27-42 mcg/ml concentration strength of only pure medical ozone gas? Was it applied once or twice a day, every single day, for at least six weeks? Was the ozone delivered by IV or better? If anyone said it" dangerous or ineffective, they're doing it wrong! Ninety-nine percent of the many successful ozone-using people who I have interviewed – and written or spoken about – have received ozone only this proper way. And none were hurt. Those who use ozone correctly continue to come back for more, because they realize the benefits within their own bodies.

The German Medical Society has published that 384,775 patients were treated with ozone with a minimum of 5,579,238 applications and the side effect rate observed was only .000005 per application! The report also stated "The majority of adverse effects were caused by ignorance about ozone therapy (operator error)." The University of Innsbruck's Forensic Institute published Dr. Zacob's dissertation quoting this in The Empirical Medical Acts of Germany.

Please only work with competently trained healthcare professionals who are real ozone specialists skilled in the oxidative modalities.

Copyright 2000 by Ed McCabe. All rights reserved.

This article is a part of the much larger body of work from Ed McCabe. He has been investigating, teaching and publishing about oxygen therapies for 12 years. He wrote the revealing "Ozone vs. AIDS and Cancer", which details the history and suppression of ozone therapies in the US. His first

work, the self-published bestseller *Oxygen Therapies: A New Way of Approaching Disease* has sold over 200,000 copies by word of mouth. Over the past 12 years, Ed McCabe has appeared on over 1,500 radio, TV and speaking platforms. Books and audio/video tapes of proof and testimonials are available from www.edmccabe.net and "The Family Health News", 9845 NE 2nd Ave., Miami Shores, FL 33138; 800/284-6261 or 305/759-8710, M-F 9-5 EST. Free sample newsletter.

WHY OZONE THERAPY?

Because scientific studies have proven that Ozone, properly introduced into the body in repeated applications **inactivates viruses, bacteria, fungi, protozoa and carcinomas in diseased cells!** *

How Does Ozone Therapy Work?

Ozone therapy has been in use for many years by thousands of West German doctors who claim, in hundreds of scientific and clinical studies, that they are able to inactivate AIDS and other viruses and cancer through ozone therapy. They explain that diseased cells have a lowered enzyme count in their cell wall or 'lipid envelope'.

Looking at a diseased cell electrochemically, the first thing that differentiates it from normal cells is that the protein coating that surrounds it is contoured distinctly. The disease that has invaded the cell is parasitical, drawing off the cellular electricity or 'life force' of its host. This creates 'cell stress' and under these conditions, the cell can only manufacture a substandard protein coating for itself.

*When ozone is introduced into the blood in correct, stable concentrations ** it is immediately converted into hydroxyperoxides and other beneficial free radical scavengers. ****

Ozone Is Safe and Non-Toxic

Medical ozone (the correct term is triatomic oxygen, but for simplicity we will call it medical ozone) is completely safe and non-toxic to humans when administered responsibly with precise technology. It is not meant to be breathed directly, although small amounts in the air, in fact, a sterilizing technique. When introduced into the blood through rectal/vaginal insufflation or major autohemotherapy it has been shown to be completely safe even when a dosage many times greater than the proposed human dosage is administered.

Here are extracts from the extensive studies proving the non-toxicity of medical ozone:

a)An animal model treated with medical ozone in a manner analogous to the proposed human treatment regime at the Long Island College of Pharmacy revealed no toxicity at concentrations up to ten times the dose proposed in man.

b)Research studies: "*Effects of long-term exposure to low levels of ozone: a review.*" C.W. Melton (Aviation, Space & Environmental)

"Ozone: An overview of its toxicity in man and animals." D. Menzel (Toxicol & Environ Health 1984)

"Toxicity of Ozone." S. Mittler. M. King. B. Burkhardt (AMA Arch Ind. 1957)

Ozone's Bad Press

There is a somewhat negative connotation regarding ozone in uninformed sections of the public consciousness in the USA (its healing properties have been known in Europe for decades). The one-liner you may have read in the press: "Ozone is toxic" is based on the fact that ozone is highly oxidative and in the presence of any pollutants it immediately starts to oxidize them.

Ozone has been likened to some foreign element floating around covering the globe, or as a poison in smog. Actually, ozone is a natural product that, by surrounding the planet, makes our lives possible, by filtering out burning rays. Smog is created by chemical pollutants reacting as the ozone tries to oxidize them. The problem is the pollutants, not the ozone. As the joke goes, air pollution is an auto immune disease!

These hydroxyperoxides actually seek out and destroy diseased cells, where the cell wall is damaged and therefore easily penetrable, and they enhance the health of normal cells. Ozone's byproducts have this selectivity because they are the attractive opposites of diseased cells. Cells infected with a virus have a weakened vitality that shows up as lowered levels of enzyme activity. A free radical hydroxyperoxide sees the diseased cell's low enzyme 'flag' and attacks it...

These diseased cells with lowered enzyme levels are incomplete and are therefore seeking to balance themselves by interacting with the free radical hydroxyperoxides, which by themselves are also unstable. Both seeking balance, they join together in their eventual mutual destruction and elimination, benefiting the patient.

The Selectivity of Ozone Treatment Towards Infected Cells

1) O₃/O₂ mixture interacts with blood and immediately forms hydroxyperoxides.

2) Hydroxyperoxides have no effect on healthy cells, except the rejuvenation effect of super-oxygenating their environment and enhancing circulation.

3) Hydroxyperoxides invade diseased cells through their broken cell wall, exposing and destroying disease.

More About Viruses

"In each reproducing cell in our bodies there are two substances: RNA and DNA – the 'helix' form discovered by Crick and Watson. They contain the genetic blueprint for the cell, and the whole body. Viruses are not cells, they are either RNA or DNA genetic material - but not both - surrounded

by a coat of protein. Since they have only half of the genetic material, they cannot reproduce on their own. They multiply by attaching themselves to the inner RNA or DNA of normal cells, taking it over and forcing the cell to make more of the virus. Picture slave labor. They wait there and emerge when our defenses are down! Outside of their host cell they are basically inert so it is clear that they are 'hiding out' in the cells, and must be uncovered within the cell to be destroyed before they manifest their destructive potential. This is where the amazing property of ozone to invade diseased cells, uncovering and destroying the disease or virus, is so effective."

OZONE TARGETS DISEASED CELLS, LEAVING HEALTHY CELLS UNTOUCHED!

"Normal healthy cells are not lacking vitality, and do not react with the free radical agents. They have strong, balanced enzymes that, in a sense, make them 'invisible'. They are complete and not receptive to reacting.

The obvious beauty of this is that the by-products of the ozone process 'target' diseased cells. Repeated treatments are necessary because viruses seem to be more susceptible at different stages of their growth, and as an ozone reaction winds down, a new one must be introduced to react with any viruses left over from the previous treatment..."

(Adapted from *Oxygen Therapies: A New Way of Approaching Disease* by Ed McCabe)

Results From Ozone Therapy

O3 and Candida and Epstein-Barr

We mention these conditions together because they are both chronic, apparently incurable or difficult to cure complaints that have recently been implicated in the widespread 'unexplained ailments' that affect millions of Americans with fatigue, depression and a variety of unpleasant symptoms. Systemic candida has been widely touted as being present in epidemic proportions. Ozone's fungicidal properties make it the ideal treatment for candida, both local and systemic. Epstein-Barr virus has been blamed for the mysterious 'Chronic Fatigue Syndrome' affecting thousands of Americans. It is considered medically incurable but there are already scientific studies and anecdotal reports that it can be successfully treated by a lengthy course of ozone therapy.

Some research on Candida:

"Effect of ozone on the survivability of Candida utilis cells." Navuk et al. 1981

"Fungi growth and sporulation after a single treatment of spores with ozone."

Mikol Fitopatol. 1982

Research on Epstein-Barr (hot off the presses):

"In chronic viral infections – Cytomegalic, Epstein-Barr and Retroviridae (AIDS) among others – blood ozonation performed in viremic cycles or in periods of clinical exacerbation may, through direct action, through the production of co-factors inhibitory to viral replication, or through modification of immune function, be a tool in inducing viral quiescence."

(From O3 Conference 1989 Report)

In a short-term "Study of the variation under ozone treatment of 16 patients presenting a T4/T8 lower than 1.2", three of the patients had Epstein-Barr, and after ozone treatment showed an average 33.3% improvement during the brief experimental period.

O3 in Alzheimer's Disease, Parkinson's Disease, Multiple Sclerosis, etc.

Recent studies by Russian and French doctors have shown extremely dramatic results in the treatment of Alzheimer's disease with ozone therapy. One reason is that it has been found that a cause of Alzheimer's is aluminum toxicity in the brain, and ozonating of the blood has been shown to precipitate the aluminum. Also, of course, its abilities as a circulatory enhancer and cell rejuvenator come into play. In a similar vein, German doctors have also had success with Parkinson's, MS and other nervous system disorders.

O3 in Wound Healing and Burns

The virucidal, bactericidal and fungicidal properties of O3 make it the treatment of choice for wound healing. Excellent results are obtained, for example, with gangrene:

*"Gangrene usually required a one-hour session each day, with ozone being put in the blood, and into a gas bag (topical application). Out of a total of 33 patients scheduled for surgical amputation, only 1 (with other problems) actually had to have an amputation." **

The use of O3 tents in Burn Units is so effective in immediately halting infection and promoting healing that it is difficult to understand why this practice has not yet been applied in the US considering its widespread successful use in W. Germany for years.

O3 in Arthritis

*"Arthritis was usually treated every other day, and within 3 days there was significant reduction of pain, and by the end of the patient's stay, deformed joints were reduced as a matter of course." **

In *The Use of Ozone in Medicine*, West German doctors Rilling and Viebahn describe the specific protocol used successfully in arthritis, referring to the numerous papers on the subject by Dr. H. Wolff.

O3 and AIDS

"OZONE MAY HELP VICTIMS OF AIDS"

"STUDIES FIND OZONE MAY FIGHT AIDS VIRUS"

"OZONE MAY BECOME AIDS TREATMENT"

"TESTS FIND OZONE MAY CURB AIDS SYMPTOMS"

"OZONE MAY AID TREATMENT OF AIDS"

Headlines announcing New England Journal of Medicine study by Dr. Kenneth Wagner. Released Oct. 27, 1988.

AIDS is a virus, and ozone has been proven in countless studies to be virucidal (as well as fungicidal, bactericidal, etc.). There has been a great deal of research suggesting that O₃ is effective in the eradication of the AIDS virus, both *in vitro* (in a test tube) and *in vivo* (more significantly, in people!)

Anglo-American Research has to date conducted three scientific human studies, under strict scientific protocol, involving patients with AIDS, with excellent results. (Results are available on file for examination).

In the first study, a research facility 'over the border' was set up for 5 AIDS patients whose disease was in a very advanced stage (2 of them 'didn't have a T-4 between them' – their levels were 0.3 and 0.4). The study, which was funded by the researchers themselves, lasted 10 days, after which the patients were again tested at the University of Arizona and then went home with their doctor, who took with him equipment to continue treatment. The results were nothing less than astounding! All of the patients are still alive and well except one, who has since died of tuberculosis (not AIDS-related).

After these results, the Anglo-American team had no difficulty getting funding for continued research and they held another human study with 8 persons in Alaska. This study included patients with a variety of diseases – several AIDS patients,

O₃ and Cancer

Cancer cells have disturbed metabolisms. Nobel Prize winner Dr. Otto Warburg discovered as far back as 1925 that cancer cells function best in the absence of oxygen, in effect, living on fermentation rather than respiration. Some authors report that tumor cells don't have enough of the proper enzymes to resist ozone's actions.

There are many scientific and anecdotal reports of successful treatment of cancer with ozone therapy. "The logic sustaining the use of oxygen-ozone application to the treatment of carcinomas rests on the strategy of capitalizing on the disturbed metabolism of cancer cells.... In one study, cultured cells of different carcinoma types were compared with non-cancerous human lung fibroblasts on exposure to ozonated air...Lung carcinoma, adenocarcinoma, breast adenocarcinoma, uterine carcinosarcoma and endometrial carcinoma showed 40-90

% growth inhibition (depending on the concentration of ozone used)... The non-cancerous cells were relatively unaffected. The authors postulate that cancer cells are less able to compensate for the oxidative challenge of ozone than normal cells, possibly by way of a less functional glutathione

system.

There are many clinical and anecdotal reports (see below) of ozone...being prescribed on a daily basis for several weeks, applied to the treatment of various carcinomatous conditions.

(From *Ozone in Medicine: Overview and Future Directions* by Gerard V. Sunnen MD)

References:

Rilling S. Viebahn R: *The Use of Ozone in Medicine*. Haug. New York. 1987

Ozone Application in Cancer Cases Dr. Joachim Varro

Research – *Effects of Ozone/Oxygen Gas Mixture Injected Into the Mammary carcinoma of Mice* – Dr. Migdalia Arnan (O.I.M.T.)

Research – *Biochemical Reaction of an O3/O2 Mixture on Tumor Tissue-*

Dr. Joseph Washutt (O.I.M.T.)

Research – *Ozone Treatment of Acute Leukemia and Mammary Cancer in Rats -*

Dr. Robert A. Mayer (O.I.M.T.)

Ozone Selectively Inhibits Growth of Human Cancer Cells

J. Sweet, MS Kao, D. Lee, W. Hagar (Science 1980; 209: 931-933)

O3 in Rejuvenation and Cosmetic Therapy

Members of Anglo-American's team attending a recent International Ozone Symposium in Europe witnessed a French doctor, Paul Musarella, presenting a paper on his use of O3 in cosmetic therapy for cosmetic purposes.

O3 has also been injected directly into warts, tumors, cysts, moles, etc. whether malignant or benign-but-ugly, and is reported to cause them to dissolve in a matter of days. *

The general effect of superoxygenating the body is a rejuvenating one for obvious reasons. The increase in energy levels after O3 treatments is directly experienced by most people and can be measured in before/after stamina tests with an exercise bike, or before/after mental acuity tests.

O3 and Herpes

There are a number of scientific studies and papers documenting excellent results in the treatment of Herpes Simplex and Herpes Zoster with ozone therapy. It is reported that when an attack is in progress, treatments on a daily basis for 7 – 10 days usually cause complete disappearance of symptoms. If treatments are taken for 4 to 6 weeks on a daily basis, whether the symptoms are present or not, the viruses can be eradicated from the patient's system.

References:

Ozone vs. Hepatitis and Herpes – The Choice

Dr. Heinz Konrad, Brazil

Ozone as Therapy in Herpes Simplex and Herpes Zoster

Dr. K. Kattassi. Et al (O.I.M.T.)

Ozone as Therapy in Herpes Simplex, Herpes Zoster and Hepatitis

Dr. Heinz Konrad (O.I.M.T.)

O3 and Hepatitis

Successful treatment of hepatitis has been reported in many studies, including the following:

The Successful Treatment of Viral Hepatitis with O3/O2 mixture

Dr. Kartaut Dorstewits (O.I.M.T.)

Study of Chronic Hepatitis and Ozone Therapy Dr. Horst Kief (O.I.M.T.)

Ozone/Cancer

Over 30 % of our population is afflicted with cancer and the percentage is increasing, in spite of the \$billions being spent on cancer treatment and research. Unfortunately, remedies to treat the symptoms of cancer have been sought while the causes of cancer have been virtually ignored up until now.

What is most disturbing, is that the cause of cancer was discovered back in 1923 by a German biochemist, Dr. Otto Warburg, who received the 1931 Nobel Prize for doing so. In his book, "The Metabolism of Tumors" (London: Constable and Company. 1930), Dr. Warburg demonstrated that the primary cause of cancer was the replacement of oxygen in the respiratory chemistry of normal cells by the fermentation of sugar. The growth of cancer cells is a fermentation process, which can be initiated, only in the relative absence of oxygen, which means that a cancer cell is a plant cell.

Ever since Warburg's discovery, researchers have been attempting to stop the fermentation process through drugs, radiation and surgery, which, in some cases, has been temporarily successful. Although the National Cancer Institute verified Warburg's theories in the 1950s, very little work has been done to determine the causes of a lack of oxygen to the human body. Along with finding ways to stop the fermentation process, we must also determine ways of getting more oxygen to all our healthy cells to prevent the initiation of the fermentation process.

All normal cells (animal cells) within our bodies need oxygen to survive, and give off carbon dioxide as a waste product. If we upset this delicate balance within our bodies, nature's way of reacting is the growth of plant cells (cancer, fungi, candida, etc.)

When one considers the monumental increase of carbon dioxide (over 20%) in the atmosphere during the past several decades and the alarming decrease of oxygen content in the air we breathe (from 38% down to 19%) one can understand the seemingly inexorable rise of cancer among us.

The good news is that 50 years of practice in Europe and numerous test studies utilizing oxygen/ozone therapy have proven that by increasing the oxygen content within our bodies, we will displace more carbon dioxide. We then become much healthier and do not provide an anaerobic (lack of oxygen) atmosphere for the fermentation process to produce cancer cells. In addition to the encouraging success rate that these studies demonstrate, it must be noted that not one fatality or adverse side effect has been attributed to the proper administration of oxygen/ozone therapy.

It is unfortunate that up until now the US medical authorities have been painfully slow in their investigation of the beneficial uses of ozone. However, the sixth World Ozone Conference held in Washington, DC during May 1983, procured many astounding papers on the medical and therapeutic uses of ozone. They ran the full gamut of topics from Cancer to Herpes to Rheumatoid Arthritis, written by world-recognized specialists in their fields. These papers (we will be happy to obtain copies for you) concluded that:

- 1.OZONE removes unwanted bacteria and viruses from the blood, the same way it does with water.
- 2.The possibility of becoming infected with hepatitis, AIDS virus, syphilis or other infectious disease through blood transfusions could be eliminated by the use of OZONE.
- 3.OZONE is highly effective in peripheral vascular disease so that persons suffering from gangrene, or leg ulcers, may not have to have their limbs amputated.
- 4.OZONE is effective in cardiovascular and cerebrovascular disease, arteriosclerosis in general, and hypercholesterolemia, and promptly restores circulation, relieves angina pain, and improves brain circulation and function.
- 5.With OZONE, cancerous Tumors, Lymphomas and Leukemia may be eliminated without the use of surgery, radiation or chemotherapy.
- 6.OZONE is highly effective for all forms of Rheumatoid and Arthritis Collagen disease.
- 7.OZONE is very effective for Allergies of all types.
- 8.OZONE improves Multiple Sclerosis, and other Neurological Diseases, ameliorates the loss of brain function in Alzheimer's Disease and senility, as well as in Parkinson's Disease, by reversing the aging process.
- 9.External use of OZONE is very effective in treating ACNE, burns, leg ulcers, open sores

and wounds, Eczema, fungus and other skin disorders.

10.Rectal insufflation with OZONE is effective for Proctitis, Colitis, Prostatitis, anal fissure, Candidiasis; vaginal insufflation is effective for Candidiasis and other yeast infections, Trichomoniasis and other forms of vaginitis; bladder insufflation is effective for Cystitis and bladder fistulas, as well as cancer.

11.AIDS, Herpes, Hepatitis Mononucleosis, and cirrhosis of the liver have been successfully treated with OZONE, without the use of any drugs or medicines.

12.The application of OZONE is virtually painless, has no adverse side effects and is extremely cost-effective for both physicians and patients.

13.As of 1985, over fifteen countries had allowed the use of OZONE therapy, and of all the thousands of patients successfully treated, there has not been one single death or serious reaction reported clearly related to the use of OZONE.

Hydrogen Peroxide Therapy: Supplement to The Art of Getting Well

"Medical data is for informational purposes only. You should always consult your family physician, or one of our referral physicians prior to treatment" - The Arthritis Trust of America.

This article was provided by:

The Arthritis Trust of America Sources are given in references.

Authors of contributions\quotations are alphabetically arranged; major author, if any, is underlined.

Charles Farr, M.D., Ph.D., William Campbell Douglass, M.D., Walter O. Grotz, Dr.
Edward Rosenow /Responsible editor/writer Anthony di Fabio.

Copyright 1992

All rights reserved by The Roger Wyburn-Mason and Jack M. Blount Foundation for the
Eradication of Rheumatoid Disease

AKA The Arthritis Trust of America,
7111 Sweetgum Road, Suite A, Fairview, TN 37062-9384

I must report on this promising therapy, as so many physicians and patients have given me good tidings from its use. What is probably not so well known by the general public,

and many practicing physicians, is that hydrogen peroxide has been used for more than a century, the abstracts of articles published from 1966 through 1988 alone reaches 2" high when printed on 8-1/2"X11" paper.

A number of clinics in the United States and Mexico use hydrogen peroxide therapy, as well as other treatment modalities, on a routine basis, usually given by intravenous injection (IV).

Before scoffing, keep in mind that one of the very first lines of defense against any and all microorganisms recognized as invaders by our immunological system are macrophages and leucocytes, one of which uses hydrogen peroxide to oxidize the foreigners; and that vitamin C is effective principally by its ability to promote hydrogen peroxide use against foreign invaders, including parasites, viruses, bacteria, yeast/fungus; and that all body tissues contain catalase and that hydrogen peroxide in the presence of catalase is reduced to oxygen and water. So, there is strong reason to believe that added hydrogen peroxide, used properly, may be both effective against certain organisms and safe.

Hydrogen peroxide is an essential metabolite, meaning that it is necessary to life's process, according to William Campbell Douglass, M.D. of Georgia.

As we age, our immunological system weakens, which permits organisms of opportunity to spread, thereby breeding colonies of organisms whose presence is anathema to good health. Killing these organisms should permit at least temporary respite from microbial warfare, and give your system time to heal.

According to William Campbell Douglass, M.D.², not only is H₂O₂ (Hydrogen Peroxide) involved in phagocytosis (killing and absorption of foreign germs), but also "it acts like insulin in that it aids the transport of sugar through the body." It is also at least as important, or perhaps more so, than thyroid for heat generation because it creates "intracellular thermogenesis, a warming of your cells which is absolutely essential to life's processes."

Various physicians, including some of our referral physicians, also use hydrogen peroxide therapy for various ailments. Physicians have independently discovered such treatments to be effective against some types of cancer, leukemia, arthritis, coronary heart disease, arterial circulation disorders, colitis, gum diseases, and assorted children's diseases.

The First International Conference of Bio-oxidative Medicine was held February 17-19, 1989 in Dallas/Ft. Worth, TX. Physicians presented papers on the efficacy and safety of hydrogen peroxide infusions. Since that date the non-profit International Bio-Oxidative Medicine Foundation¹ has grown rapidly, attracting many physicians who have also presented many scholarly works based on their work with patients.

While Chelation Therapy is an extremely useful treatment and preventive measure for at least 80% of peripheral circulation problems, it apparently cannot clean out hardened

plaque in arteries, like the large heart arteries and the aorta³.

According to Douglas, the Baylor University Medical Center may "have gone a long way toward proving that H₂O₂ dripped into the leg and carotid vessels of patients known to have severe arteriosclerosis will clear those arteries of disease. When these patients died, autopsies were done to compare arteries that had been treated with H₂O₂ with those not treated. They reported: 'The elution [separation] of lipids from the arterial wall by dilute hydrogen peroxide has been accomplished. . . .' In simple English that means the plaque buildup was removed by injecting H₂O₂ into the blood vessels. . . . That was over 20 years ago²."

Dr. Douglass added that, "The investigators also reported that the improvement is not temporary."

While H₂O₂ has been used to good advantage for hardening of the arteries, temporal arteritis, shingles, chronic obstructive pulmonary disease, the yeast syndrome, various viral infections, including AIDS, certain forms of cancer, dental gum diseases, colds (35% H₂O₂ in cold humidifier), growing better food, purifying water without chlorine complications, increasing thyroid activity, arthritis, depression, emphysema, lupus erythematosus, multiple sclerosis, . . ., a list of claims made would exceed our space limitations, and so I direct you to others for substantiation and research reports: The International Bio-Oxidative Foundation¹ and ECHOS⁴, as per references.

A word of caution: while many reputable physicians and researchers have made legitimate claims on the safety and efficacy of H₂O₂, it is my opinion that there are a lot of scam artists using or selling H₂O₂, and so one must be careful¹². I believe that you can rely on the work of the International Bio-Oxidative Medicine Foundation and ECHOS.

There are also many important forgotten facts in the past medical literature. For example, William Campbell Douglass, M.D. reports on "Dr. Edward C. Rosenow, author of 450 published medical papers and associate at the Mayo Clinic for over 60 years . . . proved [more than] 70 years ago (1914) that bacteria could be found consistently in the lymph nodes that drain joints (J.A.M.A., April 11, 1914). He was probably the first scientist to postulate that H₂O₂ would help arthritis because of its ability to supply oxygen to oxygen-hating organisms causing arthritis (*Streptococcus viridans*)."

Charles H. Farr, M.D., Ph.D., says, "Perhaps we have become myopic about biological oxidation! The majority of investigational studies seem to concentrate on the damaging effects of biological oxidation and the production of free radicals. Hydrogen peroxide is usually treated as a[n] intermediate or by-product of metabolism and considered of minor significance in metabolic pathways except as it relates to biochemical disruption, tissue or cellular damage.

We feel the physiological effects of bio-oxidation and, in particular hydrogen peroxide, should be investigated with a new prospect.

From the 2,500 or more references on hydrogen peroxide we have collected and reviewed we have come to appreciate this physiological product as a[n] extremely important molecule in metabolism. Hydrogen peroxide is produced by all cells of the body for many different physiological reasons. The granulocytes produce H₂O₂ as a first line of defense against bacteria, yeast, virus, parasites, macrophages, and most fungi. It is involved in any metabolic pathway which utilize oxidases, peroxidases, cyclo-oxygenase, lipoxygenase, myeloperoxidase, catalase and probably many other enzymes. Hydrogen peroxide is involved in protein, carbohydrate and fat metabolism, immunity, vitamin and mineral metabolism or any other system you might wish to explore.

Our studies demonstrate a positive metabolic effect to intravenous infusion of H₂O₂. Its ability to oxidize almost any physiological or pathological substance, in addition to producing increased tissue and cellular oxygen tensions, has proven it to have therapeutic value.

"We feel the evidence presented should stimulate a new appreciation in the study of the potential therapeutic application of bio-oxidative mechanisms."

Two Means of Administration

There are two ways to administer hydrogen peroxide for medical purposes. Both means require a pure grade of hydrogen peroxide which is something different than one can purchase at the drug store for topical treatment of sores and wounds. The 3% drugstore hydrogen peroxide also contains tin and phosphate compounds that are dangerous to consume either by means of IV (intravenous) or orally.

For sources of pure "food grade" oral or intravenous hydrogen peroxide, contact ECHO⁴.

I must caution at the outset that Dr. Farr and some other physicians¹¹ do not approve of use of H₂O₂ for oral treatment, as so many treatment modalities describe¹¹. The exact method for oral administration can also be obtained from ECHO.

Dr. Farr, and some other physicians, feel that free-radicals are produced in the stomach when H₂O₂ is administered orally, and these free-radicals are not safe. Combinations of fatty acids which are likely to be in the stomach in the presence of iron and ascorbate may reduce hydrogen peroxide to hydroxyl and superoxide free radicals. These may have a deleterious effect upon the gastric and duodenal mucosa, with an increase of glandular stomach erosion, duodenal hyperplasia (abnormal increase in number of cells), adenoma and carcinoma, although in rats there seems to be inconsistencies in the studies related to carcinogenesis using 0.8% concentration for ten weeks versus 1% concentration for 32 weeks, the former indicating carcinogenesis, the latter not so.

Since some clinics are using both intravenous and oral techniques with patients successfully, or to some good advantage, apparently not all possible research is in on the subject of oral versus IV administration.

I have twice tried the oral method, and have failed to continue onward, because of a

terrible, revolting nausea. Some folks react similarly, others don't, and some persevere despite all.

As stated earlier, Dr. Farr's research demonstrates that hydrogen peroxide stimulates oxidative enzymes which increases the metabolic rate. Intravenous use rapidly relieves allergenic reactions, influenzal symptoms, chronic systemic candidiasis, acute viral reactions as a result of the oxidation of antigenic substances and regulation of immune system functions.

To prepare the IV (intravenous) solutions, Dr. Farr begins with 30% H₂O₂ of USP food or cosmetic grade. Thirty percent H₂O₂ is a powerful oxidizer and should be handled with extreme caution.

The 30% solution is diluted with equal amounts of sterile distilled water to make a 15% stock solution. The stock solution is passed through a Millipore 0.22mm medium flow filter for sterilization and removal of particulate matter. The stock solution is stored in 100 ml sterile containers and kept refrigerated for future use.

His infusion solutions are then prepared using sterile 5% dextrose in water. The addition of 1/4 ml sterile of the 15% H₂O₂ stock solution to each 100 ml of carrier solution produces a 0.0375% concentration that is finally used for the intravenous infusions.

Dr. Farr further warns that "caution must be exercised that nothing is added to the H₂O₂ solution because of its tremendous oxidizing power. Even ascorbic acid (Vitamin C) is rapidly oxidized to the mono-dehydroascorbate radical, an unstable compound which degrades into numerous other chemical fragments. . . . Vitamins, minerals, peptides, enzymes, amino acids, heparin, EDTA, or other injectable materials should never be mixed with the H₂O₂ solution."

By far the widest use for hydrogen peroxide, whether wisely or not, seems to be that of oral use, where a 35% "food grade" is diluted to a 3% concentration by use of 1 ounce of 35% H₂O₂ to 11 ounces of distilled water. The 3% concentration is then used by quantities of drops in distilled water, increasing the dosages and number of oral treatments daily throughout a number of weeks.

Many have made the claim that a "die-off" effect is observed, similar in nature to the Herxheimer Effect⁵.

Further information on the oral use of H₂O₂ may be acquired from ECHO⁴.

There are many other uses for hydrogen peroxide for health purposes than simply topical use on sores, or intravenous therapy. With permission from ECHO⁴, the following is presented:

Other Uses for H₂O₂

Use 3% solution, except where 35% is highlighted.

Vegetable soak: Add 1/4 cup to a full sink of cold water. Soak light-skinned (like lettuce)

20 minutes, thicker skinned (like cucumbers) 30 minutes. Drain, dry and refrigerate. Prolongs freshness. If time is a problem, spray vegetables (and fruits) with a solution of 3%. Let stand for a few minutes, rinse and dry.

Leftover tossed salad: Spray with a solution of 1/2 cup water and 1 Tbsp. 3%. Drain, cover and refrigerate.

To freshen kitchen: Keep a spray bottle in the kitchen. Use it to wipe off counter tops and appliances. It will disinfect and give the kitchen a fresh smell. Works great in the refrigerator and kid's school lunch boxes.

Marinade: Place meat, fish, or poultry in a casserole (avoid using aluminum pans). Cover with hydrogen peroxide. Place loosely covered in refrigerator for 1/2 hour. Rinse and cook.

In the dishwasher: Add 2 ozs to your regular washing formula.

Sprouting seeds: Add 1 oz. to a pint of water and soak the seeds overnight. Add the same amount of hydrogen peroxide each time you rinse the seeds.

House and garden plants: Put 1 oz. in 1 quart of water. Water or mist plants with this solution.

House and garden plants: Put 1 oz. in 1 quart of water. Water or mist plants with this solution.

Insecticide spray: Mix 8 ozs. white sugar, 4-8 ozs. hydrogen peroxide in 1 gallon of water.

Humidifiers and steamers: Mix 1 pint to 1 gallon of water.

Laundry: Add 8 ozs. to your wash in place of bleaches.

Shower: Keep a spray bottle of hydrogen peroxide in the shower. Spray your body after washing to replace the acid mantle of your skin that soap removes.

Facial: Use on a cotton ball as a facial freshener after washing. (Remember: do not use 35% grade!)

Rejuvenating detoxifying bath: Add 6 ozs. to 1/2 tub of water. May increase hydrogen peroxide up to 2 cups per bath. Soak at least 1/2 hour.

Alternate bath: Add 1/2 cup 35% H₂O₂, 1/2 cup sea salt, and 1/2 cup baking soda or epsom salts to bath water and soak.

Foot soak: Add 1-1/2 ozs. 35% H₂O₂ to 1 gallon water and soak.

Athlete's foot: Soak feet nightly until condition is improved.

Mouthwash: Add a dash of liquid chlorophyll for flavoring if desired.

Toothpaste: Use baking soda and add enough to make a paste. Or just dip your brush in it and brush.

Douche or enema: Add 6 Tbls. to a quart of distilled water. 6 Tbls. is the maximum amount to use.

Pets: For small animals (dogs & cats) use 1 oz. to 1 qt. of water.

Agriculture: Use 8 ozs. 35% H₂O₂ per 1000 gallons of water. If you do not have an injector, start out by using 1 tsp. 35% H₂O₂ in the drinking cup at the stanchion.

Drinking water of ailing cows: Use 1 pt., to 5 gallons of water. To drench sick calves, put 1/3 pt. bottle and fill remainder with water. Do this twice a day. For an adult cow, use the same procedure, but use a quart.

Foliage feed crops: put 5 to 16 ozs. of 35% H₂O₂ into 20 gallons of water. This is sufficient for 1 acre. Spray on plants early in the morning when the dew is still on them and the birds are singing.

Hydrogen peroxide has been a recognized medicinal source since at least the 1800's, has gone into disrepute, and now seems to lie in a sort of limbo, so far as established medicine is concerned.

However, research has progressed forward on its use throughout the world, and American doctors of a more open-minded view are persisting in learning its good effects.

Again I caution the reader that there is controversy between the use of oral hydrogen peroxide and use of IV (intravenous) treatment. You must study the issues and come to your own judgement. But please make an educated decision, and whichever you decide, find a physician who knows what he/she is doing.

Stimulation of Oxidative Enzymes

Charles H. Farr, M.D., Ph.D. has used hydrogen peroxide clinically, and has reported on research that he performed that sheds a great deal of light on how H₂O₂ functions.

Contrary to popular belief, the use of H₂O₂ by either infusion or orally cannot supply as much oxygen as a good, deep breath. Instead, it is the stimulation of oxidative enzymes that does the useful trick. Dr. Farr's conclusions are appropriate and follow:

Dr. Farr says⁶, "There are a number of commercial products [that] claim to contain more oxygen on a volumes percent basis than Hydrogen Peroxide and consequently this has been interpreted as meaning they would somehow have more biological activity. There is a great deal of confusion about the difference between the terms 'Oxygenation' and 'Oxidation' when applied to biochemical reactions. A product which contains more oxygen per molecule may or may not have any biological activity.

"We reported¹ Intravenous Hydrogen Peroxide has an oxidative stimulatory effect when administered to man which appears to be independent of the amount of oxygen produced.

"Hydrogen Peroxide is a very simple molecule produced by almost every cell in the body. This amazing molecule, essential for life in both plant and animal, has been generally overlooked for its role in oxidative metabolism. Every chemist knows any reaction must have an opposite reaction to balance the equation. This applies equally to reactions in the test tube and in living cells. The world seems to have been caught up in the idea all biological oxidation is harmful because free-radicals may be produced. Free-radicals can cause lipid peroxidation and membrane damage. Consequently many products, containing anti-oxidants, are being promoted to prevent peroxidation. Some researchers⁷, including this author, feel peroxidation serves a useful purpose in the biochemical balance and may need stimulating at times instead of preventing.

"Hydrogen Peroxide as an oxidizer, under certain catalytic conditions, can degrade into water and oxygen.

"The fact that Hydrogen Peroxide may increase oxygen tension in the tissue is of secondary importance. Any student of biochemistry knows the principal reaction of an oxidizer, such as Hydrogen Peroxide, is to accept electrons in the RedOx [reduction/oxidation] reactions of the body and has nothing to do with "Oxygen" or "Oxygenation." It is true Hydrogen Peroxide increases the rate of oxidation in the body⁸, but this is not because it produces oxygen but rather it stimulates oxidative enzymes.

"Hydrogen Peroxide is a naturally produced purposeful molecule in the body. It functions to aid membrane transport, acts as a hormonal messenger, regulates thermogenesis (heat production), stimulates and regulates immune functions, regulates energy production and many other important metabolic functions. These effects can occur without increasing the amount of oxygen. It is purposely used by the body to produce Hydroxyl Radicals to kill bacteria, virus, fungi, yeast and a number of parasites. This natural killing or protective system has nothing to do with increasing the amount of available oxygen.

"The amount of oxygen produced by a therapeutic infusion of Hydrogen Peroxide is very small. A single breath of fresh air contains many times more oxygen than found in either a therapeutic infusion or in a few drops of 35% Food Grade Hydrogen Peroxide taken orally.

"Claims are being made that molecules containing Oxygen and Chlorine, Chlorine or Chlorite ions will sterilize water, milk and almost anything to which they have been added. Chlorine is added to almost all public water supplies for the same purpose. The small amount of oxygen in these molecules have very little to do with this sterilization process. There are many more aerobic (requires oxygen) than anerobic (does not use oxygen) bacteria and increasing the oxygen supply may actually stimulate the growth of the aerobic bacteria. 'Oxygen supply' or 'Oxygenation' is not a credible basis for the promotion of these products. Oxidation is the key word and not Oxygenation.

"Oxidation is the removal of an electron from a molecule which changes electrical energy of the molecule into an oxidized state. The oxidizing agent which accepts the electron through this reaction becomes reduced. This reaction takes place in many biochemical reactions in which OXYGEN is not involved. In oxidative reactions in

which Hydrogen Peroxide is involved, oxygen is released when the Hydrogen Peroxide, acting as an oxidizer, is reduced but it is the transfer of the electrons which is important and not the production of Oxygen.

"Manufacturers of products which claim to have the same effect as Hydrogen Peroxide may not have a good understanding of the biochemical role of Hydrogen Peroxide in the body. Some of these products claim to provide more oxygen molecules than Hydrogen Peroxide and that may be true but I know of no scientific evidence to show this enhances oxidative metabolism. Cancer and many other degenerative diseases are thought to be the results of poor cellular oxidative processes. They are not the results of a reduced supply of oxygen. Persons with anemias or severe lung disease may have an oxygen deficit but do not necessarily have a greater incidence of Cancer or chronic diseases. The problem is not the delivery of oxygen to the cells but utilization by the cells. Hydrogen Peroxide affects utilization or oxidation dramatically whereas hyper-oxygenated or chlorinated molecules have not been shown to be necessary in the body to improve oxidative metabolism⁹."

Many physicians and clinics are effectively using Hydrogen Peroxide intravenously with their patients.

There is a ton of literature favoring Hydrogen Peroxide treatment for various medical conditions¹⁰.

We suggest that your study of H₂O₂ may be an important step in your search for good health. It's worth looking into!

References

1. International Bio-Oxidative Medicine Foundation, PO Box 13205, Oklahoma City, OK 73113-1205.
2. William Campbell Douglass, The Cutting Edge, PO Box 1568, Clayton, GA 30525. According to Douglass' paper, see: Docknell, Inf./Immunity, January 1983, pp. 456; Mallams, Finney & Balla, S.M.J., March 1962; Jay et. al., Tex Rep. Biol. & Med., 22:106, 1964; Urschel, Diseases of the Chest, 51:180, 1967; Finney, et. al., Angiology, 17:223, 1966; Hydrogen Peroxide -- The Forgotten Miracle.
3. Anthony di Fabio, Chelation Therapy, The Arthritis Trust of America/The Rheumatoid Disease Foundation, 7111 Sweetgum Road, Suite A, Fairview, Tn 37062-9384.
4. Walter O. Grotz, ECHO, 300 South 4th Street, Delano, MN 55328. ECHO for a small fee can provide you with a listing of abstracts dating back to 1920; also see their Progress Report, 2nd Edition.
5. Dr. Paul K. Pybus, Anthony di Fabio, The Herxheimer Effect, The Arthritis Trust of America/The Rheumatoid Disease Foundation, 7111 Sweetgum Road, Suite A, Fairview, Tn 37062-9384.

6. Charles H. Farr, M.D., Ph.D., The Therapeutic Use of Intravenous Hydrogen Peroxide (Monograph). Genesis Medical Center, Oklahoma City, OK 73139, Jan. 1987.
7. T.L. Dormandy, "In Praise of Peroxidation," Lancet, II (Nov. 12):1126, 1988.
8. Charles H. Farr, M.D., Ph.D., "Physiological and Biochemical Responses to Intravenous Hydrogen Peroxide in Man," J ACAM, 1:113-129, 1988.
9. "Why Hydrogen Peroxide?" International Bio-Oxidative Medical Foundation Newsletter, Vol. II, No. 1, Op.Cit., 1989.
10. Ed McCabe, O2xygen Therapies, Energy Publications, 99-RD1, Morrisville, NY 13408, 1988.
11. Leon Chaitow, "Bland Attacks 'Fad' for Hydrogen Peroxide," Townsend Letter for Doctors, May 1988, p. 204; from Journal of Alternative & Complementary Medicine (UK).
12. Jonathan Collin, M.D., "The H₂O₂ Crusades," Townsend Letter for Doctors, Op.Cit., June 1989, p. 322.

WARNING:

Ozone and H₂O₂ therapies are considered cutting edge alternative health care protocols for treating a wide range of chronic illnesses including, cancer, AID's and tumors. Here is some information that the FDA would prefer you didn't read.

Neither Jos-hua Medicine man nor HPS-ONLINE.COM proposes, support or suggest you practice ozone therapy or H₂O₂ therapy. This section of the HPS-ONLINE website is for educational purposes only. In light of Jos-hua own experiences with H₂O₂ and Ozone insufflations on his own body we decided to bring this information to public attention here in this website. But, in fact, Jos-hua personally thinks H₂O₂ therapy is most dangerous, and most probably the most dangerous of all alternative therapies. It certainly is at the fringe. He practiced it years ago, but doesn't now... He personally knows of one fatality, and one most recent stroke victim. Read on at your own risk.

"Water + Oxygen= OXYGEN THERAPY"

They are both abundantly free in nature.

Pass on the Good Word to your Neighbor, Friend, or Relative!

The following materials are presented as a public information for education purposes only. All rights belong to the author/publisher.

INTRODUCTION

The Information contained in this page is for educational purpose only. It is not to be considered medical advice diagnostic or prescriptive. See your doctor for advice and references.

41 million Americans have serious arthritis, 20 million have herpes, 13 million have serious diabetes. This is 74 million or over one third of our population and we have only covered three diseases. At the beginning of this century we were one of the healthiest nations on this earth. We are the wealthiest, but far from being the healthiest.

Some of the reasons for this are that our air, water and food are not what they were 75 to 100 years ago. We have polluted the air, we need additives for our water to make it safe to drink, and our food has lost its trace elements, long leached from our soils. We now must use supplements to help supply what has been lost. One of these supplements is oxygen.

Oxygen is the most abundant element on earth. It comprises 45.6% of the earth's crust and 20.95% of dry air. It is one of the most vital and necessary elements to support life. Oxygen is so vital to good health that hospitals have it installed in patient's rooms. All rescue units, ambulances and life support systems are equipped with it. Without oxygen you can live only a few minutes.

Through his research efforts, Dr. Edward Carl Rosenow (1875 - 1966) worked out the causes of some 35 diseases and was the author of 450 medical papers. Dr. Rosenow developed a technique by which microorganisms in the body could possibly be eliminated or controlled. The hydrogen peroxide program is a method of taking oxygen into the body to possibly eliminate or control these microorganisms.

His basic tenet was that we live in an ocean of microorganisms. The body is like a world. In the world of the body are millions of microorganisms--little creatures each seeking their own habitat, food and environment. Just as animals in our world live in different climates, eat different foods, multiply, prey upon others, infect, go through metamorphosis, pollute streams, so these little microorganisms invade our bodies and seek out their proper habitats. These microorganisms do the following:

- gnaw away at the joints (inflammatory arthritis)
- Give off calcium waste matter that cements bones together
- lodge in liver and kidneys, and with their bite form stones
- live in the very lining of the arteries and leave their hard deposit on the walls of the arteries
- cling to the lining in the nervous system and short- circuit some of the electronics in the central computer of the brain
- attack cells and enter them, building cocoons around the stricken cell thus cutting off the blood supply and causing the cell to lose its specific function, so that it can only live and multiply into cancerous tumors.

One of the simplest sources of this healing oxygen is in hydrogen peroxide. Hydrogen peroxide traces back through to the origin of time. It was first reported by the French chemist Louis-Jacques Thenard in 1818, who named it eau oxygenee. It is very natural; it is found in traces as rain and snow (McGraw-Hill Encyclopedia of Science & Technology 5th Edition, p. 747). In 1863 Meissner proved its presence in the rain water collected during thunderstorms and this has been corroborated by others (Journal of the American Medical Association, Vol. X, No. 9, March 3, 1888). It gets into our rain and snow from the ozone layer high in the earth's atmosphere. It can also be created in the atmosphere when ultraviolet light strikes oxygen in the presence of moisture. Ozone (O₃) is free oxygen (O₂) plus an extra atom of oxygen. This extra atom of oxygen splits off very easily, and does so when it comes in contact with water. Water (H₂O) now becomes hydrogen peroxide (H₂O₂).

Compared to chlorine, bacterial and viral disinfection with ozone is up to 5000 times more rapid. (McGraw-Hill Encyclopedia of Science & Technology 5th Edition, P. 728) This is why many cities in Europe use ozone and hydrogen peroxide in their drinking waters. Many brands of bottled water that you buy in this country have been ozonated for your protection.

Hydrogen peroxide is found in fresh fruits and vegetables, some of it comes from rain and some of it is manufactured in the photosynthesis process. (Gen. Biochemistry Furton & Sommonds p.338). If we were to eat fresh fruits and vegetables in their raw state, we would get this healing oxygen into our bodies.

We tested human mother's milk and found it contains a good amount of natural hydrogen peroxide. Colostrum milk (first milk secreted after birth) has an even stronger hydrogen peroxide content. In testing natural spring waters, we found the spring water at Lourdes, France contained the strongest amount of hydrogen peroxide in its natural form.

Since 1966 there have been over 6000 medical articles published about hydrogen peroxide. They do not all concern human beings and they are not all positive. An article on the internal injection of hydrogen peroxide appeared in The Lancet Feb. 21, 1920 (Influenzal Pneumonia: The Intravenous Injection of Hydrogen Peroxide pp. 432-433) An article on external use appeared in Hautarzt 12:425 Sept. 1961 Germany (On a Simple and Painless Treatment of Warts). In 1983 there were over 100 articles published on the subject of hydrogen peroxide.

From 1880 to 1904 Charles Marchand published eighteen books on the subject of hydrogen peroxide and ozone. A listing of some of these articles appears later in this booklet. The complete articles can be found in medical libraries.

The Food & Drug Administration (FDA) in Federal Regulation Vol. 46 Number 6 Jan. 9, 1981, in effect gave the food industry a green light to use hydrogen peroxide in the "Aseptic" packaging process. The FDA has further ruled that hydrogen peroxide can be used in the processing of cheese and related cheese products (part 133), eggs and egg products (part 160), and as an antimicrobial agent in whey processing. They have also ruled it to be used in cleaning and healing mouth injuries. It is used in milk in 45 countries around the world. A good article on the "Aseptic" process for milk can be found in Trailer Life Nov. 1981 pp.51-52.

ORAL THERAPIES

NOTE: THE FDA HAS NOT APPROVED OF THE USE OF THE PURGING SCHEDULES OR OF THE DRINKING OF HYDROGEN PEROXIDE INTERNALLY. THOSE WHO CHOOSE TO DO SO, DO IT OF THEIR OWN VOLITION. THE INFORMATION IS PASSED ALONG FOR RESEARCH AND EDUCATIONAL PURPOSES ONLY AND THOSE WHO CHOOSE TO USE IT ASSUME ALL RESPONSIBILITY PERSONALLY.

It is suggested to take the below dosages either one hour before eating or 3 hours after eating.

Two purging schedules follow for the experimental oral hydrogen peroxide program. The first one uses 6% food grade hydrogen peroxide and the second uses 3%. With either program, a .5% SOLUTION SHOULD NOT BE EXCEEDED. STRONG SOLUTIONS OF HYDROGEN PEROXIDE MAY CAUSE INJURY, ILLNESS OR MAY EVEN BE FATAL.

DO NOT USE THE HYDROGEN PEROXIDE PROGRAM IF YOU HAVE AN ORGAN TRANSPLANT AS IT MAY POSSIBLY CAUSE REJECTION.

Purging Schedule for 6% Food Grade H₂O₂

Tolerance levels seem to vary for persons using hydrogen peroxide, but these guidelines seem generally satisfactory. The 6% food grade hydrogen peroxide concentrate MUST BE DILUTED in water or other liquid before using. It is preferable to use distilled water for this dilution.

Drink this mixture on an empty stomach. It is usually taken ONE HOUR BEFORE OR THREE HOURS AFTER A MEAL. Some prefer to take the solution just before going to bed, but you can work out your own system.

ADD QUANTITIES SHOWN TO 5 - 8 OUNCES DISTILLED OR SPRING WATER, MILK, VEGETABLE OR FRUIT JUICES; no sugar, alcoholic or carbonated-type beverages are to be used, nor fresh pressed carrot juice or bananas that have been blended. There is an enzyme in fresh pressed carrot juice and/or bananas that breaks down H₂O₂ into water and oxygen. (You may have bananas or fresh pressed carrot juice at other times of the day.) When reaching higher levels of hydrogen peroxide, more water or juice may be taken as needed. DO NOT INGEST THE PURE 6% FOOD GRADE HYDROGEN PEROXIDE.

1st day..... 1/2 teaspoon
2nd day..... 1 teaspoon
3rd day.....1 1/2 teaspoons
4th day..... 2 teaspoons
5th day.....2 1/2 teaspoons
6th through 12th day.....2 teaspoons (3 times daily)
13th through 19th day.....2 teaspoons (twice daily)
20th through 27th day.....2 teaspoon per day

Then, two teaspoons every other day for a week.

Then cut back to 1 teaspoon every other day; or else take about 1/2 teaspoon daily as may be necessary. ALWAYS judge your own particular requirements.

CAUTION: If any strong solution of hydrogen peroxide concentrate is spilled on the skin, flush the skin immediately with water. Fingertips may whiten temporarily.

KEEP HYDROGEN PEROXIDE CONCENTRATE OUT OF THE REACH OF CHILDREN AT ALL TIMES. DO NOT TRANSFER HYDROGEN PEROXIDE OF ANY STRENGTH TO AN IMPROPERLY LABELED OR UNLABELED CONTAINER.

Store 6% or 3% food grade hydrogen peroxide in a cool, dry place. Refrigeration is not necessary.

Purging Schedule for 3% Food Grade H₂O₂

The simple schedule for mixing 3% food grade hydrogen peroxide is: one part of 3% solution of hydrogen peroxide with five parts of distilled water, giving you a .5% solution of hydrogen peroxide. Get a gallon of distilled water; take out 20 ounces of water and replace with 20 ounces of 3% food grade hydrogen peroxide and you will have the proper solution.

Drink this mixture on an empty stomach. It is usually taken one hour before or three hours after a meal. One method of taking this mixture is to do so just before going to bed, but work out your own system.

1 oz. the 1st day /---- 5 ozs. 3 times a day for 7 days
2 ozs. the 2nd day / 5 ozs. 2 times a day for 7 days
3 ozs. the 3rd day / 5 ozs. once a day for 7 days
4 ozs the 4th day / 5 ozs once every other day for 7 days
5 ozs the 5th day / 5 ozs once every third day for 7 days
THEN TRY-----/ 5 ozs once every fourth day for 7 days

If you find that the above amounts are more than you can tolerate, then back off on the amount of intake until you feel you are at a comfortable level. Then stay at that level until you get the results you are looking for. One thing to remember is that persistence pays off.

If your condition is severe, stay on 5 ounces of the .5% solution twice a day as long as you think it is necessary.

If you are on supplements, treat them the same as food, taking hydrogen peroxide one hour before or three hours after food or supplements. If you are on a medication, consult your doctor.

If you have a weak stomach, try 1 oz. of 3% hydrogen peroxide in 5 ozs. of milk, vegetable or fruit juice, non-alcoholic or non-carbonated beverage.

Deep breathing of fresh air, along with exercise, is very important.

Hydrogen peroxide is sold in drug stores and grocery stores as an antiseptic; it has been around for many years. It is called Oxygen Water in many countries around the world. In Spain it is called Agua Oxigenada, in Italy Acqua Ossigenata, in France Eau Oxigenee. In the United States we call it Hydrogen Peroxide (H₂O₂).

An alternative easier to remember schedule is the following:

USING 35% FOOD GRADE HYDROGEN PEROXIDE (H₂O₂) - INTERNAL

It is suggested to take the below dosages either one hour before eating or 3 hours after eating.

Use the dosages listed in the chart with 5 ounces of distilled or purified water. When reaching higher dosages, more water may be used.

Take on an empty stomach, 1 hour before a meal and at least 3 hours after a meal. If your stomach gets upset at any

level, stay at that level, or go back one level. NOTE:
Candida victims may need to start at 1 drop 3 times per day.

Dosage Schedule for undiluted 35% H₂O₂

1st day, use 9 drops (3 drops, 3 times/day)
2nd day, use 12 drops (4 drops, 3 times/day)
3rd day, use 15 drops (5 drops, 3 times/day)
4th day, use 18 drops (6 drops, 3 times/day)
5th day, use 21 drops (7 drops, 3 times/day)
6th day, use 24 drops (8 drops, 3 times/day)
7th day, use 27 drops (9 drops, 3 times/day)
8th day, use 30 drops (10 drops, 3 times/day)
9th day, use 36 drops (12 drops, 3 times/day)
10th day, use 42 drops (14 drops, 3 times/day)
11th day, use 48 drops (16 drops, 3 times/day)
12th day, use 54 drops (18 drops, 3 times/day)
13th day, use 60 drops (20 drops, 3 times/day)
14th day, use 66 drops (22 drops, 3 times/day)
15th day, use 72 drops (24 drops, 3 times/day)
16th day, use 75 drops (25 drops, 3 times/day)

For more serious complaints stay at 25 drops, 3 times per day for 1 - 3 weeks. Next graduate down to 25 drops, 2 times per day until the problem is taken care of. This may take from 1 - 6 months. Don't give up!

When free of complaints, you may taper off by taking:

25 drops once every other day, 4 times
25 drops once every third day for 2 weeks
25 drops once every fourth day for 3 weeks

A good maintenance would be 5 - 15 drops per week, depending on the amount of cooked and processed foods you are eating.

Possible Reactions to Hydrogen Peroxide

Skin eruptions, nausea, sleepiness, unusual fatigue, diarrhea, colds (in head or chest), ear infections, boils, or any other method that the body uses to emit toxins from the body (the toxins have been rooted out by the use of hydrogen peroxide).

This is the natural way for the body to cleanse and the natural cleansing will be of short duration, as you continue to maintain your program. Above all, even if you must decrease the dosage, continue the program, don't give up.

If you get a cleansing reaction, you may want to increase the dosage to hasten the cleansing. A cleansing is the effect on the body of bacteria dying off, or various forms of poisons being released through the eliminative organs of the body, i.e. skin, lungs, kidneys and bowels.

Remember: When hydrogen peroxide come in contact with virus and streptococcus, it will liberate free oxygen (O₂).

This may be happening in your stomach. If your stomach feels uneasy, it is only the hydrogen peroxide seeking out the virus and streptococcus to destroy.

ALTERNATE METHODS

For those who have a tolerance problem with hydrogen peroxide, there are aloe vera mixtures available in several flavors that are quite palatable. These mixtures are taken undiluted, according to directions on the label.

Two such products are Super Oxy Plus Aloe Vera Tonic or Oxy Toddy. Many distributors stock these products or they may be ordered from R.E.A.C.H., 4096 Bonita Road, Bonita, CA 91902., (619) 475-2874.

Intravenous Injections

Hydrogen peroxide is now being used intravenously and intraarterially by a number of doctors in both the United States and in many foreign countries. The International Bio-Oxidative Medicine Foundation is supporting clinical research in this area. For doctor referrals, you may write or call: P.O. Box 13205, Oklahoma City, OK 73113, (405) 478-4266. (The usual donation is \$5.00 if there is a doctor in your area.)

Dr. Kurt Donsbach uses hydrogen peroxide intravenously at Hospital Santa Monica at Rosarito Beach, Mexico. For information about the clinic and modalities used, call (619) 428-1147 or 1-800-359-6547.

****NOTE:** Possible reactions to hydrogen peroxide

Remember that peroxide is just water molecules with extra oxygen atoms. When the H₂O₂ comes in contact with the virus and streptococcus (i) that

cause the different diseases, it will liberate the free oxygen that kills germs by oxidation -- thus causing a "retracting" or "healing crisis". Therefore, you may experience one or a few of the following symptoms (depending on previous diseases): skin eruptions, nausea, sleepiness, unusual fatigue, diarrhea, colds, (head or chest), infections, boils, and other previous illnesses. One woman experienced sudden severe nose bleeding with the elimination of two large blood clots from her right nostril. She can now breath through the nostril for the first time in years! Another person had bleeding from the mouth when he spit up huge amounts of mucous. Another had rectal bleeding as his hemorrhoids reduced. These are natural cleansing processes, and they will be of short duration as you continue the program. Above all, don't give up even when you decide to decrease the dosage.


There are hundreds of published articles against the use of hydrogen peroxide as a therapeutic agent because this cleansing process was misinterpreted as being "BAD". It is the necessary price for recovery of your precious health. Don't be misled by a "Healing Crisis"!! Rather, be GRATEFUL FOR IT!


"This information was contributed by Rodney E. Alsop, D.Ph.M., Ph.D. He also contributed two other portions of this booklet: Grades of Hydrogen Peroxide and Methods of Producing Hydrogen Peroxide. - Thank you, Rodney.

DILUTION'S

To make a 6% solution, mix 5 1/2 ounces of distilled water with 1 ounce of 35% food grade hydrogen peroxide.

To make a 3% solution, mix 11 ounces of distilled water with 1 ounce of 35% food grade hydrogen peroxide.

 You might not make it to all 50 sections of this web site today. Instruct our Dot.Com support team to remind you by email to visit us again in 65 days. Join us again! Meanwhile adopt a practice to do from this web site.

 YES, remind me!

ADDITIONAL USES FOR FOOD GRADE HYDROGEN PEROXIDE

Caution: If you spill H₂O₂ concentrate on your skin, flush immediately with water. Avoid any contact with eyes.

Vegetable soak: Add 1/4 cup 3% H₂O₂ to a full sink of cold water. Soak light skinned (light lettuce) 20 minutes, thicker skinned (like cucumbers) 30 minutes. Drain, dry and refrigerate. Prolongs freshness.

If time is a problem, spray vegetables (and fruits) with a solution of 3%. Let stand for a few minutes, rinse and dry.

Leftover tossed salad: Spray with a solution of 1/2 cup water and 1 Tbsp. 5%. Drain, cover and refrigerate.

To Freshen Kitchen: Keep a spray bottle of 3% (straight) in the kitchen. Use it to wipe off counter tops and appliances. It disinfects and gives the kitchen a fresh smell. Works great inside the refrigerator and kids' school lunch boxes.

Marinade: Place meat, fish or poultry in a casserole (avoid using aluminium pans). Cover with a dilute solution of equal parts of water and 3% H2O2. Place loosely covered in refrigerator for 1/2 hour. Rinse and cook.

In the Dishwasher: Add 2 oz. of 3% hydrogen peroxide to your regular washing formula.

Sprouting Seeds: Add 1 ounce 3% hydrogen peroxide to 1 pint of water and soak the seeds overnight. Add the same amount of hydrogen peroxide each time you rinse the seeds.

House and garden plants: Put 1 oz 3% hydrogen peroxide in 1 quart of water. Water or mist plants with this solution.

Insecticide Spray: Mix 8 ounces black strap molasses or white sugar, and 8 ounces 3% hydrogen peroxide in 1 gallon of water.

Humidifiers/Steamers: Use 1 pint 3% hydrogen peroxide to 1 gallon of water.

Washing/Laundry: Add 8 ounces of 3% to your wash in place of bleaches.

Shower: Keep a spray bottle of 3% hydrogen peroxide in the shower. Spray your body after washing avoiding the eyes, eyebrows and hair.

Facial: Use 3% on a cotton ball as a facial freshener after washing. Keep away from eyebrows.

Rejuvenating Detoxifying bath: Use about 2 quarts 3% hydrogen peroxide to a tub of warm water. Soak at least 1/2 hour, adding hot water as needed to maintain a comfortable water temperature.

Foot Soak: Soak feet in warmed 3% H2O2 until condition is improved.

Mouthwash: Use 3% H2O2. Add a dash of liquid chlorophyll for flavoring if desired.

Toothpaste: Use baking soda and add enough 3% H₂O₂ to make a paste. Or, just dip your brush in 3% H₂O₂ and brush.

Douche: Add 6 tablespoons of 3% H₂O₂ to a quart of warm distilled water.

Colonic or Enema: For a colonic, add 1 cup (8 ozs.) 3% H₂O₂ to 5 gallons warm water. (Do not exceed this amount) For an enema, add 1 tablespoon of 3% H₂O₂ to a quart of warm distilled water.

Pets: For small animals (dogs & cats) use 1 oz. 3% H₂O₂ to 1 quart of water.

SAFETY AND STORAGE TIPS FOR HYDROGEN PEROXIDE

Accidents can occur with hydrogen peroxide concentrate when safety precautions are not taken and directions are not followed. For this reason, we want to stress some safety and storage tips. Read them carefully and review the way you handle the concentrate to determine whether changes must be made with your handling procedure.

1. Keep hydrogen peroxide concentrate out of the reach of children.
2. Never transfer the concentrate into unlabeled or improperly labeled containers.
3. If hydrogen peroxide concentrate is accidentally spilled on the skin, flush the area immediately with running water.
4. If hydrogen peroxide concentrate is accidentally ingested, drink large amounts of water to dilute. Stay upright and contact your doctor. It could be toxic or fatal if swallowed at full strength.
5. For spillage of hydrogen peroxide concentrate, dispose of according to Federal, State and local regulations.

Flush the spill area with water. Do not return the spilled material to the original container. Prevent undiluted hydrogen peroxide from entering into the sewage system. Report spills in compliance with Federal, State or local regulations.

Large quantities, such as drums, should be stored in a cool, dry area. When concentrations of hydrogen peroxide come in contact with organic materials, this may form explosive mixtures (spontaneous combustion).

Once a sterile spigot has been inserted into the drum, it should remain in place. Repeated insertions may cause lint or dust to enter, which could cause contamination of the product. After filling properly labeled containers, put a child-proof cap on and cover the spigot with a plastic dust protector.

Small quantities of 35% food grade hydrogen peroxide should be stored in the freezer over-wrapped with black plastic and labeled as to contents. Thirty-five percent food grade hydrogen peroxide will not freeze unless the temperature

is 33 degrees below zero.

Low concentrations, such as 3% or 6% would freeze, so freezer storage is not recommended. Store properly labeled containers in a cool, dry place out of the reach of children.

GRADES OF HYDROGEN PEROXIDE

3% Hydrogen Peroxide (Drug/Grocery Store Variety)

Made from 50% Super D Peroxide, Diluted. Contains stabilizers - phenol, acetanilide, sodium stannate, tetrasodium phosphate among them.

6% Hydrogen Peroxide (Used by Beauticians for Coloring Hair)

Comes in strengths labeled 10,20,40 volume. Must have activator added to be used as a bleach. Stabilizers used unknown at this point.

30% Re-Agent Hydrogen Peroxide

Used in medical research. Also contains stabilizers.

30-32% Electronic Grade Hydrogen Peroxide

Used for washing transistors and integrated chip parts before assembly. Stabilizers unknown at this point.

35% Technical Grade Hydrogen Peroxide

Contains a small amount of phosphorus to neutralize any chlorine in the water it is combined with.

35% Food Grade Hydrogen Peroxide

(Also 50% Food Grade Hydrogen Peroxide)

Used in food products like cheese, eggs, whey products.

Also used to spray inside of foil lined containers for food storage - known as the aseptic packaging system.

90% Hydrogen Peroxide

Used by the military as a source of Oxygen at Cape Canaveral. Used as a propulsion source in rocket fuel.

99.6% Hydrogen Peroxide

This was first made in 1954 as an experiment to see how pure hydrogen peroxide could be.

Methods of Producing Hydrogen Peroxide

1. Chemically - treat Barium Peroxide with Sulfuric Acid.

Barium Sulfate settles to the bottom and Hydrogen

Peroxide is drained off. (To concentrate, it is vacuum distilled.)

2. Treat water with ultraviolet light.
3. Electricity - silent, or open spark methods.
4. Bubble Ozone (O₃) through cold water.

This INFO has been published by:

ECH202, Inc.
P.O. Box 126
Delano, MN 55328

Information is also available from:

Father Richard Willhelm

6600 Trail Blvd. N. Box 81, Union Road
Naples, FL 33940 California, KY 41007
(813) 597-4111 (606) 635-9297

Revised November, 1992
All Rights Reserved

Unfortunately, even though God has provided an abundance of healing oxygen in many of the raw foods we eat, we lack an adequate supply because of the way we process food. Heat destroys or neutralizes hydrogen peroxide, lessening the benefits to our body. This is why many people are now turning to hydrogen peroxide to supplement this vital oxygen.

ECHO stands for education concerns for hydrogen peroxide.

For about the past 20 years, Father Richard Willhelm has continued the research and strived to make these findings available to the public. In February 1982, Walter O. Grotz, who had experienced remarkable results on the program, joined Father Willhelm in his endeavor. Since then many more have joined.

REFERENCES:

Subject:

Peroxide of Hydrogen As A Remedial Agent (JAMA, March 4, 1988 - Vol. 259, No. 9, page 1279) partial reprint from Journal of the American Medical Association, March 3, 1988, Volume X, No. 9, page 262-265. "From its very nature this agent should be a powerful antiseptic and destroyer of microbes;..."

Subject:

Penicillium (Penicillium Notatin) (Gen Biochemistry, Fruton & Simmonds 577.1F944p.339) "Since the oxidation of glucose by O₂ in the presence of penicillium notatin results in the formation of bactericidal amounts of H₂O₂."

Subject:

Interferon (IFN) (Journal of Interferon Research Vol. 3, Number 2, 1983 p. 143-151) "The results suggest then that IFN may stimulate the production of low amounts of H₂O₂ and possibly other oxygen intermediates (OH) which are a necessary event early in the pathway of IFN activation of human NK cells." (NK-Natural Killer).

"We present evidence here which is compatible with the suggestion that H₂O₂ and possible augmentation of cytolytic function in another effector cell type, the human killer (NK) cell."

"These results raise the possibility that the chemiluminescence response generated by IFN may be due to the liberation of H₂O₂, OH, and possible other oxygen intermediates."

Subject:

Hydrogen Peroxide Mediated Killing of Bacteria (Molecular & Cellular Biochemistry 49, 143-149 (1982) "Polymorphonuclear leukocytes (PMM) or neutrophils have multiple systems available for killing ingested bacteria. Nearly each of these incorporates H₂O₂ indicating the essential nature of this reactive oxygen intermediate for microbicidal activity."

"These mechanisms appear important since deficiencies of H₂O₂ production, myeloperoxidase or lactoferrin frequently increases their owner's susceptibility to infection."

Subject:

Hydrogen Peroxide Release from Human Blood Platelets, Biochimica et Biophysica Acta, 718 (1982) p. 21-25

Subject:

Cell Division in Normal and Transformed Cells: the Possible role of Superoxide and Hydrogen Peroxide. (Medical Hypotheses 7: p. 21-42 (1981)) "We hypothesize that H₂O₂ is the ultimate cause of normal cell division."

Subject:

Removal of Cholesterol and Other Lipids from Experimental Animal and Human Atheromatous Arteries by Dilute Hydrogen Peroxide. (Baylor University Medical Center, Dallas Texas.)

Authors: James W. Finney, M.A., Bruce E. Jay, B.S., George J. Race, M.D., Harold C. Urschel, M.D., John T. Mallams, M.D., and George A. Balla, M.D., F.I.C.A.

Subject:

Generation of H₂O₂ in Biomembranes. (Biochimica et Biophysica Acta 694 (1982) p. 69-93) "Thus, the generation of H₂O₂ in cellular processes seems to be purposeful and H₂O₂ cannot be dismissed as a mere undesirable byproduct."

Subject:

Killing of Blood-Stage Murine Malaria Parasites by Hydrogen Peroxide. (Infection and Immunity. Jan. 1983, p. 456-459)
"A Radical Interpretation of Immunity to Malaria Parasites" (The Lancet Dec. 25, 1982, p. 1431-1433) "Free oxygen Radical Generators as Antimalarial Drugs" (The Lancet Feb. 12, 1983, p. 359-360).

Subject:

The Prime Cause and Prevention of Cancer with two prefaces on prevention.

Author: Dr. Otto Warburg: twice Nobel Laureate. Malignant cancer cells are anaerobic (live without oxygen) and cannot live in a high oxygen environment.

Subject:

A Specific Type of Organism Cultivated from Malignancy: Bacteriology and Proposed Classification.

Authors: Virginia Wuerthele-Caspe Livingston, M.D. & Eleanor Alexander-Jackson, Ph.D.

Subject:

Molecular Biology of the Gene

Author: Dr. James D. Watson, Nobel Laureate, Co-discoverer of the DNA Double Helix. A geneticist's view of cancer, page 469. "Among the most useful carcinogenic agents known at present are several viruses."

Subject:

The Therapeutical Applications of Hydrozone and Glycozone.

Author: Charles Marchand (1904) Republished by Walter Grotz (1989).

Subject:

Supplement to "The Survival Factor in Neoplastic & Viral Diseases p. 294

Author: William Frederack Koch, Ph.D., M.D.

Subject:

Nature, Vol. 178, August 25, 1956, p. 1033. "A Method of destroying a Malignant Rat tumour in vivo."

Author: R.A. Holman

Subject:

The Influence of Hydrogen Peroxide on Hydrochloric Acid Secretion, Pennsylvania Medical Journal, 1910, Volume XXXIX (Volume XIII, of the Journal p. 339-342)

Author: Edward H. Goodman, M.D.

Subject:

Disease of Birds

Author: Robert Stroud: "The Birdman of Alcatraz" What did "The Birdman of Alcatraz" Robert Stroud use to cure the birds? - Sodium perborate and hydrogen peroxide. Sodium perborate in water gives you hydrogen peroxide.



BOB BECK

TAKE BACK YOUR POWER!

CONQUERING "INCURABLES" WITH MICROCURRENTS!

BLOOD ELECTRIFICATION is a proven, startling, rapid, inexpensive and safe discovery for proven remissions.

A suppressed medical breakthrough now apparently guarantees anyone total power to reverse previously "incurable" diseases **INCLUDING HIV and CANCER** with a simple electronic device.

- **Lecture**

A tested, revolutionary, but almost unbelievable medical discovery may enable rapid AIDS, Epstein-Barr, Hepatitis, Cancer, Lupus and other disease elimination. Total cost is \$1.32 per patient per remission of symptoms and requires **NO** doctors, surgery, drugs, diet, medical bills, shots, herbs or outside intervention. This breakthrough is now **yours** and fully revealed despite suppression by medical and pharmaceutical cartels.

- **Workshop**

EVERYTHING explained enabling rapid do-it-yourself recoveries from previously "incurable" viruses, bacteria, microbes, pathogens, fungi and parasites in **TOTAL PRIVACY** with complete instructions plus legal loopholes which may keep researchers unmolested by FDA while healing themselves and others. *Most* subjects are symptom free within 4 weeks. Developed independently by Bob Beck, it's here **now**!

Who is Dr. Robert (Bob) Beck, D.Sc.?

In 1992, Dr. Beck was a highly respected research physicist-recently retired from his work with government contracts that were often classified, from his own business interests and from his work as a university lecturer. He was known for his leading-edge designs in measuring subtle magnetic fields and extremely low frequency fields. His last research project in the early 1980's that focussed on the brain and altered states of consciousness resulted in the design of the Brain Tuner. This won him an award from the John Fitzer Foundation.

That all changed when he read about a research project at Albert Einstein College of Medicine in New York city. In March, 1991 Science News magazine gave a brief report that "Zapping the AIDS virus with low-voltage electric current can nearly eliminate its ability to infect human white blood cells cultured in the laboratory ..." Doctors William Lyman and Steven Kaali also presented their research at a symposium. This research piqued Bob Beck's interest but he found only closed doors when he tried to get further information-the paper they presented had been deleted from the symposium report. In 1993, after a patent was filed (US Patent #5,188,738) showing how microcurrents would neutralize pathogens such as viruses and bacteria, he was finally able to get the details. The patent was based on using a medical procedure to remove blood from the body in order to treat it with microcurrents of electricity. He later found this research was a rediscovery as many patents had been filed over the years showing the efficacy of electricity for health.

Dr. Beck applied his genius to come up with a method to pass the necessary microcurrents into blood while it still flowed undisturbed in the body. He built several units to experiment on himself and for friends. Bob eventually regrew a healthy head of hair and lost his excess weight. This gave him a new lease on life. He also took the initiative to fund a study with two medical doctors who were treating AIDS patients. While each of the patients who stayed with the blood electrification protocol became symptom free, their PCR test results were not consistent. [The PCR test has now been exposed as unreliable and never intended to measure HIV.] The study was discontinued without being published. Word started to spread as Bob and those who regularly met with him over breakfast were getting healthier-avoiding colds and the flu. He gives credit to blood electrification, ionic-colloidal silver and the magnetic pulse generator for his now healthy head of hair. In 1997, Sharing Health From the Heart Inc. was told by one health practitioner that he had known Bob Beck for many years. Having watched the improvement in health in Bob and those around him, he decided there had to be something good about blood electrification.

In addition to blood electrification, Dr. Beck devised a simple method to produce ionic/colloidal silver in the home. This revived interest in an almost forgotten natural antibiotic. The AIDS project brought to his attention the importance of the lymph system and the need to clear pathogens that could easily lay dormant there and later reinfect the blood. The Magnetic Pulse Generator was born to create the necessary microcurrents in the lymph and tissue. He then started lecturing at Health Shows to let others know of his discoveries and experience. He was careful not to sell anything except the information with the schematics to allow others to build their own units.

January 15, 1997

Most men occasionally stumble over the truth, but most pick themselves up and continue on as if nothing had happened. Winston Churchill

Dear fellow researcher, (HIV only)

This "theoretical" (*keep it legal...*) information is now yours. But before you start, you may wish to get a PCR test (count of active HIV cells in blood) and a second one several months after completion of neutralization. Some show dramatic drops, a few show zero HIV counts. However in most cases *symptoms* vanish or decrease dramatically regardless of blood test results. HIV's role in AIDS is still controversial.

Several subjects (but not all) have shown a *NEGATIVE* PCR test (polymerase chain reaction; K. Mullis) after completion indicating no more active HIV detectable in blood. But it's normal for common HIV *antibody* tests to remain the same even after complete remissions, just as you will always carry specific antibodies if you've once had childhood diseases like measles, chicken pox, or mumps. Many other diseases including cancer may vanish with electrification and silver colloid ingestion, plus ozone water detoxification.

This very slight and mild electrification of your blood of from one to two hours daily for about three weeks does *not kill* any viruses or harm normal blood cells. Instead, the minute current appears to alter and inhibit the ability of the outer protein layer of the virus to attach to lymphocyte receptor sites and interrupts the reverse transcriptase process. This is thought to block the binding of the HIV virus with the host cell

(Thymic-T lymphocyte; CD4 T-helper cells) so the virus is shown in effect to be neutralized, immobilized and eventually eliminated from the body. Rate of recovery is the product of current intensity multiplied by time of exposure. (Kaali; with Lyman and Merkat; 1994 paper.) This communication describes a safe and tested procedure for interrupting HIV reproduction. But you MUST avoid ingesting any medications or medicinal herbs, domestic or oriental, during blood treatments since blood electrification can cause electroporation of cell membranes and can thus cause tremendous increase of molecular transport into cells resulting occasionally in extreme and toxic overdosing. Allow several days to permit body to eliminate herbs, garlic, and other potentially toxic medications, vitamins, or supplements leaving their traces in your blood at time of electrification. (See J.C. Weaver, Harvard-MIT Division of Health Sciences and Technology in *Journal of Cellular Biochemistry* 51:426-435; 1993.)

With AIDS, be prepared for a temporary initial *DROP* in T-cell count due to lysing (dissolution) of previously infected white cells by treatment-destroyed HIV and its subsequent scavenging by macrophages since tests count both healthy and infected cells. Also some patients do not test PCR negative however practically all will experience a dramatic decrease in symptoms. T-cell counts (T4) may recover and continue to rise dramatically after a time since tests count both healthy and infected cells.

When discussing your recovery, please refer to all data and claims as "hypothetical" to avoid entanglement with FDA and legal constraints forbidding use of the word "cures" or non-approved modalities.

If you follow instruction *precisely*, avoiding herbs and toxic medications, and detoxify properly *YOU may be symptom free in a few months*, safely and surely. We have numerous reports of complete recoveries when all instructions are followed.

Please share your results with me so as to assist others. Your name will not be used. We still have nothing for sale. So you have nothing to lose since there is nothing to purchase except a few parts.

With highest regards, and good luck! Bob Beck

BLOOD ELECTRIFICATION... A PROVEN CURE-ALL?

ABSTRACT / SUMMARY

For Informational and Educational Purposes Only. Not intended as Medical Advice.

January 12, 1997 Copyright 1997 Robert C. Beck, D.Sc.

Climaxing centuries of medical research, an "accidental" re-discovery at Albert Einstein College of Medicine in 1990 resulted in a reliable, positive, reproducible and recently patented (U.S.#5,188,738) cure for "incurable" diseases including AIDS, cancer, gulf war syndrome, biological warfare plagues plus emerging viruses. Essentially it consists of passing microcurrents (50-100 mA) through flowing blood, which is now proven to eliminate all infections and quickly restore damaged immune systems. This appears to have been suppressed because electromedicine instead of pharmaceuticals drastically limits cartel profits and re-empowers patients' sovereignty over all diseases. Strangely, it was never again mentioned except in [*Science News*, March 30, 1991, page 207](#). After obtaining simple instruments described in this paper, there are never any other costs for cures except for replacement batteries.

Hundreds of thousands of men, women, and children receiving state-of-the-art medical care die traumatically and financially stressed every year with "incurable" diseases. But this proven breakthrough consisting of mild electrification of blood is now reliable, simple, rapid, highly effective, costs only pennies and requires no medicines, pharmaceuticals, vitamins, herbs, doctors or outside intervention. It restores health privately and gives people back to themselves. It is vastly superior to antibiotics and other known treatments, since electrification, when properly applied, has no side effects and is shown to cure almost every known infectious disease naturally.

Cancer treated by currently acceptable allopathic techniques (surgery, radiation and chemotherapy) costs an average of \$375,000 but patients seldom survive five years. With self-administered electrification, typical costs are under two dollars per complete cure. An optimally functioning immune system has long been known to eliminate cancer, yet cancer is generally treated as a separate disease. Electrification is secretly proven over the last six years to work with hundreds of diseases and no "antibiotic" or "charge-resistant" strains of infectious invaders or side effects are yet known to exist. But you may never see electrification mentioned in a politically correct or establishment-serving media. Cures are too fast, cheap, revolutionary and user-attainable for vested interest profits. This could decimate doctor's incomes.

The author has spent several years researching all aspects of electrification and can suggest do-it-yourself apparatus and simple techniques which safely eliminate all pathogens, bacteria, virus, parasites, fungus, and germs which devastate health and are immune system destroyers. We now have numerous clinical tests, IRBs and PCRs showing sera-conversion and verifying complete recoveries. Many previously dying patients have come forward now completely well and symptom-free. Anyone can do this for himself if his unconscious deathwish agendas or disbelief in new discoveries or blind faith in the medical "priesthood" are overcome. If the user assembles his own system from scratch, everything should total about \$150 minimum up to \$450 maximum depending on elaborateness for this one-time investment. The simple devices could then heal hundreds of subjects. If working instruments are purchased from manufacturers, this cost could be more. After this one-time initial outlay, out-of-pocket operating costs

(replacement batteries) will be only about \$2 per patient per complete cure or almost nothing with rechargeables. Everyone using electrification should experience dramatic health benefits immediately, even if not knowingly afflicted. Common colds can be handled in half an hour.

All four synergistic and essential elements are fully described. They are: (1) Building or acquiring a functioning battery-powered blood electro-purifier that attaches externally to the Radial and Ulnar artery pulse points on one wrist. Full recoveries usually occur in under three weeks with daily electrification of one to two hours. (2) A very simple and inexpensive instrument for making any quantity of Ionic Silver Colloids for pennies ensuring anyone an intact secondary immune system. (3) A high-intensity magnetic pulser which destroys any residual germinating or incubating pathogens in lymph and other organs by inducing back e.m.f. in tissue consequently preventing self reinfection. (4) An ozone generator easily made with tropical fish store components to charge drinking water with ozone. Ozone comfortably detoxifies by oxidation any wastes which the body must eliminate while regaining perfect health.

**The secret of this proven miracle cure-all of the future is now out.
Why haven't your doctors told you? Take back your power!**

EXACT MEANS AND METHODS FOR ELIMINATING INFECTIOUS DISEASES and CANCER

Copyright 1998 Robert C. Beck, D.Sc. January 14, 1998

(The complete process is described here in detail to allow anyone to successfully achieve recoveries and insure that the currently proven methods will never again be "lost" or suppressed.)

WHAT YOU DO:

1. Apply salt-water moistened electrodes over Ulnar and Radial arteries on opposite insides of same wrist. A Velcro(R) and elastic strap holds electrodes in place. You must electrify blood for one to two hours every day for three weeks. This should not interfere with other activities. As your blood circulates normally, enough will be flowing along this path in forearm until most blood in your body is eventually treated by the 50 to 100 microampere current flowing internally. About 3 to 5 milliamperes is necessary at the skin to overcome resistive losses through tissue before current reaches blood.

2. Drink 8 to 16 OZ of 3 to 5 ppm self-made Silver Colloid daily. Costing under 1 cent per gallon, colloids are shown to easily control opportunistic infections. This gives you a second intact immune system. Colloids can be generated in the same water while ozonizing.
3. Apply your magnetic pulse generator for about 20 minutes daily by positioning and pulsing coil over lymph nodes and internal organs. Pulse each time it recharges at several second intervals. Pulses of high intensity time-varying magnetic flux generate a measurable back e.m.f. in adjacent tissue thus neutralizing any residual germinating and incubating pathogens. Without this step, sufferers have been known to sometimes reinfect themselves. Conventional permanent magnets positively will not work.
4. Drink as much ozonated water as you can comfortably ingest daily. You must generate fresh ozone yourself each time and drink immediately since ozone has a half-life of only a few minutes. All known pathogens and cancers are anaerobic. Ozone aids their elimination by oxidation and speeds your detoxification and recovery with no discomfort. Consuming ozone water flushes neutralized pathogens, wastes and toxins from your system.

THESE FOUR STEPS WORK SYNERGISTICALLY AND ALMOST MAGICALLY AND SHOULD BE USED TOGETHER. AVERAGE TIME FOR RECOVERY IS UNDER A MONTH.

If you are not technically oriented, you may skip the following.

HOW AND WHY YOU must DO THIS:

1. The blood electrifier and silver colloid maker are usually combined in one small plastic box, typically 3-3/4" X 2-1/4" X 1" (cigarette pack size) containing one outlet for wrist electrodes and a second outlet for colloid making. A single 9 volt transistor radio battery drives a voltage tripler, and a single-IC-chip switches the 27 volts from negative to positive 3.92 times each second. A biphasic square wave with sharp rise time output is fed to a 3.5 mm jack connecting to two 3/32" stainless steel electrodes 1" long each covered with two layers of 100% cotton flannel saturated with dilute salt water. A potentiometer allows users to adjust output until comfortable. Red and green LED's show polarity reversal (essential for safe blood electrification) and overall system functioning. A grain-of-wheat lamp indicates current flow when making ionic colloid. Precise electrode locations are determined by carefully feeling arterial pulse points on opposite insides of same wrist and positioning saturated electrodes precisely along the paths where arteries come closest to surface. Locations are critical, since objective is to supply maximal current into blood and not waste it in surrounding flesh. Typical impedance measured from electrode-to-electrode may be as low as 2000 ohms. Adjust output for strongest comfortable level. Schematics, parts lists

and detailed instructions appear in [elsewhere in these lecture notes]. Anyone can build his own system: you need buy nothing except replacement batteries. However commercially available systems are inexpensive, reliable, and are usable immediately.

2. ***Ionic Silver Colloids*** of excellent quality and freshness are easily user-made as follows - Pure silver (99.9%) 14 gauge electrodes, providing anode and cathode about 6" long, are immersed in an 8 OZ glass of room-temperature water (tap or distilled) and the 27 volt DC output is applied for about 3 minutes in tap water and 20 minutes in distilled water or until water appears milky. Stir and drink immediately two or three times daily. I ozonate the water while making colloid and drink the combination immediately. Some prefer "golden" colloids, easily made by using only heated (150 degrees F) distilled water in Pyrex containers with electrodes activated for ~20 minutes. Store silver colloid in dark brown bottles. Keep out of light and do not refrigerate.
3. ***MAGNETIC PULSER:*** This extremely useful tool neutralizes active, hibernating or incubating pathogens being normally processed in lymph, spleen, liver, skin, kidney, stomach muscles and other tissue. It is easily made by purchasing or winding a ~2.5 millihenry coil and driving it with a 35 to 70 Watt-Second (Joules) electronic flash or "strobe". (A Joule is $(1/2 CV^2)$ where C is in microfarads and V is in Kilovolts.) A self-wound inductance coil of ~130 turns of 14 or 16 gauge, plain enameled magnet wire works well. A 2.5 mH audio speaker cross-over coil is prettier. The coil is simply wired between one electrode of the strobe flash lamp and its capacitor. The device, if self-made, costs about \$27 and is vastly more powerful than \$5000 to \$7000 commercial devices of far less measurable power. The coil kicks a steel washer several feet into the air when pulsed thus showing the "occult" (invisible) energy going into your body during use. A typical finished device (Future Tech Today, USA 1-(866)-747-7447) tests 600 mfd, 330-350V, 36 WS, 21,429 Gauss, 105 Amperes peak, 17,850 Ampere Turns pulse rise time ~1.8 microseconds, pulse duration ~2.6 milliseconds, penetration ~8" in tissue. It and its AC power supply fit in a box 1-1/2" X 2-5/8" X 4-1/2" with an external applicator coil 2-3/4" diameter X 1-3/8" thick on a 4' cord. (These details are offered for professionals only.)
4. ***OZONIZED DRINKING WATER:*** Before adding this final step to the "magic four", we had some very uncomfortable full-blown AIDS patients while they were detoxifying. All are now completely well and symptom free. By simply *drinking* ozone-charged water, most of the benefits of ozone use such as insufflation (ozone enemas), autohemotherapy, ozone injections and blood bubbling, Oxygen Bars and Hyperbaric Oxygen chambers were easily surpassed and made simple and inexpensive. Tanks of "medical oxygen" (identical to welding oxygen) require medical prescriptions. Ozonized water is made from oxygen in ambient air and costs nothing. ***MAKING YOUR OWN:*** You can purchase ozone generators legally in tropical fish (aquarium) stores. Preferred is the 200 ML Sander (brand) ozonizer used with an aquarium aerator pump. Air pumped

through a bubble-making "stone" is passed through chilled water. Depending on the strength ozone maker you buy, water becomes "saturated" in a few minutes and must be drunk immediately. You can see an increase in % blood oxygen saturation which often reaches 100% within minutes. Do NOT use ultra-violet (cheapest but almost useless) generators. Use ONLY cold-corona high voltage ozonizers. Construction and use is fully explained in [my main paper](#).

A PROPOSED EXPERIMENTAL/THEORETICAL, NONINVASIVE, NONPHARMACEUTICAL, IN VIVO METHOD FOR RAPID NEUTRALIZATION OF HIV VIRUS IN HUMAN SUBJECTS.

Revision March 13, 1996. Copyright 1991/95 by Robert C. Beck, D.Sc.

In a remarkable and startling discovery at Albert Einstein College of Medicine, NYC in 1990, it was shown that a minute current (50 to 100 *micro* amperes) can alter outer protein layers of HIV virus in a petri dish so as to prevent its later attachment to receptor sites. ([Science News, March 30, 1991, page 207.](#)) It may also reverse Epstein-Barr (chronic fatigue syndrome), hepatitis, Lupus, cancer and many others. HIV-positive users of this enclosed information may expect a dramatic reduction of symptoms after about 45 days. This is reminiscent of a well proven cure for snakebite by application of electric current that instantly neutralizes the venom's toxicity. ([Lancet](#), July 26, 1986 page 229.) And there may be several other diseases as yet undiscovered or untested viruses neutralizable with this discovery; perhaps more surprisingly even the common cold.

This very simple and valid blood clearing treatment proved of great promise as a positive method for immobilizing known strains of HIV still present and contaminating some European and US blood bank reserve supplies. It was further suggested that infected human HIV carriers *could be cured* by removing their blood, treating it electrically, and returning it by methods similar to dialysis, or by surgically implanting electrode arrays with miniature batteries sewn inside blood vessels as described in US patent # 5,188,738. Dr. S. Kaali, MD, projected that "years of testing will be in order before such an *in vitro* (blood removed for treatment) device can be made ready for widespread use" ([Longevity, December 1992 page 14](#)). This paper reveals an alternate "do-it-yourself" approach for electrifying/purifying blood with *no dialysis, implants, or medical intervention*.

In the writer's opinion both blood and lymph can be cleared *in vivo* (which means blood isn't removed or skin ever penetrated) simply, rapidly, and inexpensively with similar but *noninvasive do-it-yourself* techniques described herein. All are fully disclosed in this paper. Also included are proven schematics, parts lists, electrode construction and complete instructions. Electronic and controlled electroporation approaches may easily

make vaccines, antibiotics (even if possible someday), pharmaceuticals, supplements, herbs and diet therapies, plus other proposed remedies obsolete, even if they worked and were universally available at no cost immediately.

In a public lecture (October 19, 1991) the writer proposed this theoretical do-it-yourself method for eliminating HIV, parasite, fungi, viral and pathogens *in vivo*. Subsequently his original modalities and protocols have been extensively peer reviewed, refined, simplified and made universally affordable (under \$75 for *both* devices including batteries when self-made). These three simple treatments, used in tandem, can potentially nullify well over 95% (and perhaps 100%) of known electrosensitive pathogens residing in blood lymph. and other body tissue and fluids. Following is a summary of several years of testing with this non-iatrogenic, do-it-yourself, simple and inexpensive experimental solution to the ever escalating "incurables" dilemma. There are no known side effects since milliampere currents applied to skin are much lower than those in FDA approved TENS, CES and muscle stimulators which have been in safe daily use for many years. Battery replacement costs are about \$1.32 per month per user or about \$0.07 per day for a typical 21 day "spontaneous remission". No doctors, pharmaceuticals, shots, diets, medications or other intervention appears necessary.

One compact battery-powered *blood* clearing instrument is basically a miniature relay driven by a timer chip set to ~4 Hertz. Its 0 to 27 volt user adjustable biphasic output minimizes electrode site irritation. The described system delivers stimulation through *normally circulating blood* via electrodes placed at selected sites (such as one electrode below ankle bone on inside of foot and another on opposite foot) over the sural, popliteal, posterior tibial, or peroneal arteries where the subjects blood vessels are accessibly close to the surface ([page 7](#)) or on wrist or arm. Optimum electrode positions are reliably located by feeling for strongest pulse ([page 5](#)). Microcurrent treatment is of such low amplitude that it creates no discomfort when used as directed and is demonstrated to have no harmful side effects on healthy blood cells or tissue. A major obstacle to this simple, proven and obvious solution is disbelief. Treating approximately 120 minutes per day for four or six weeks should in the writer's opinion effectively neutralize well over 95% of HIV plus any other electrosensitive viruses, parasites, bacteria, pathogens, or fungi in blood. In heavy infections, shorter application times will prevent stressing patients with toxins. Simply treat for a greater number of days or ingest ozonized water. In time the restored immune system, plus silver colloid, may handle residual problems. In the special case of diabetically impaired circulation longer treatment times may be indicated. (See expanded instructions [page 5](#)). Immobilized viruses may be expelled naturally through kidneys and liver. More rapid neutralization is possible but **not** recommended because of potential excessive toxin elimination (Herxheimer's syndrome). T-cell counts usually drop initially because of lysing and scavenging by macrophages but should recover and increase after a few months. Even negative PCRs are sometimes reported.

Latent/germinating HIV reservoirs in body's *lymph* or other tissues and glands may theoretically be neutralized with a **second** and separate device by the strategy of generating a very high intensity (~10 kilogauss) short duration (~10 uS) magnetic pulse

of > ~20 Joules by discharging a modified strobe light's capacitor through an applicator coil held against body locations over lymph nodes, thymus, kidneys, adenoids and other possible internal sites of latent infection (see [page 8](#)). By the physics of Eddy current/back EMF "transformer action" (Lenz law) the desired criteria of minimum current induced through infected tissue on the order of > 100 uA should be readily attained. Several pulses repeated at each site may insure a reliable "overkill" for successful disease neutralization. A magnetic "pulser" is very simple to build. Full instructions are on [page 6](#).

But subjects must assume responsibility for their own health - a "heresy" in today's society conditioned to look for answers only to a medical establishment that has no current knowledge remotely promising "cures" for numerous other well known fatal diseases.

These "theoretical solutions" are being disclosed under constitutional freedom of speech guarantees in spite of extensively organized hostile opposition to non-pharmaceutical or *inexpensive* cures. Data can be *legally* offered only as theoretical and no medical claims can be made or implied. "See your health professional!" Anyone at his discretion and assumed responsibility should be free to build, use (on himself) and network his "research" results. With these data an average intelligent high school student should confidently be able to assemble *both* theoretical blood and tissue clearing modalities in about three hours and for a total investment of around \$75.00. Components are widely available. After assembling "cures" cost about \$1.50 per patient for batteries. If electronically unskilled, "busy" or technically illiterate, call an "Amateur Radio Supply" store (see yellow pages) and find a HAM radio operator, hobbyist or TV repairman or pay any kid on the block to do it for you. After "spontaneous remissions" some users may wish to interest their doctors. But be advised that *electronic* cures may be vigorously suppressed or ignored because there is presently no credibility nor drug cartel profit in this inexpensive AIDS solution. Also the 1910 Rockefeller-Flexner Report attempted to discredit electro-medicine with a conspiracy to inflate pharmaceutical profits.

I'm definitely *not* soliciting funds. This was independently developed by Bob Beck at his private expense and offered freely for "theoretical, informational and educational purposes only" and with absolutely no profit motive. Non-FDA approved devices are illegal to use within the USA except via little known FDA loopholes. *Researchers* are allowed to use *anything* on patients if safe, they build it themselves and don't sell them. (Code of Federal Regulations 21 chapter 807.65 subsections {d} & {f}. See actual text in footnote on [page 4](#).) Although we will offer technical updates and always welcome feedback from users, please respect the writer's privacy and never attempt to contact him for additional help advice or information. Everything users need to know is included herein. **We have nothing for sale.**

SCIENCE NEWS

The Weekly Newsmagazine of Science

Biomedicine

March 30, 1991 page 207

Shocking treatment proposed for AIDS

Zapping the AIDS virus with low-voltage electric current can nearly eliminate its ability to infect human white blood cells cultured in the laboratory, reports a research team at the Albert Einstein College of Medicine in New York City.

William D. Lyman and his colleagues found that exposure to 50 to 100 microamperes of electricity - comparable to that produced by a cardiac pacemaker - reduced the infectivity of the AIDS virus (HIV) by 50 to 95 percent. Their experiments, described March 14 in Washington, D.C., at the First International Symposium on Combination Therapies, showed that the shocked viruses lost the ability to make an enzyme crucial to their reproduction, and could no longer cause the white cells to clump together - two key signs of virus infection.

The finding could lead to tests of implantable electrical devices or dialysis-like blood treatments in HIV-infected patients, Lyman says. In addition, he suggests that blood banks might use electricity to zap HIV and vaccine developers might use electrically incapacitated viruses as the basis for an AIDS vaccine. For scientists working to create contraceptive devices that repel sperm with electricity, the new study also hints at a lifesaving side effect: protection against HIV.

Business Week

Science & Technology

April 5, 1993 page 83

The Lack Of Symptoms Doesn't Reflect AIDS' Early Strength

One of the great puzzles of AIDS is why the disease usually takes years to develop. During the long period between initial exposure to the HIV virus and the first symptoms, scientists have detected only small amounts of the virus in the blood. This suggested that the infection exists at a low, latent level before it flares up.

But two new studies reported in the March 25 issue of *Nature* overturn this theory. Researchers at the University of Minnesota at Minneapolis, the National Institutes of Health, and other institutions have found massive amounts of the virus present during the early, symptomless stage of the disease. Up to 25% of the cells in the lymph nodes are infected with the virus, reports the team led by Minnesota's Ashley T. Haase.

The results raise questions about current treatment. If so many immune-system cells are infected, drugs that are typically given later may not control the disease. The findings suggest that drugs should be started as soon as the infection is discovered. That "might reduce the amount of virus later", says oncologist Howard M. Temin of the University of Wisconsin, who co-authored an analysis of the studies in *Nature*.

A-10 / The Houston Post / Wednesday, March 20, 1991

YOUR HEALTH/MEDICINE

Scientists say electric current may help fight AIDS

REUTER NEWS SERVICE

NEW YORK - Doctors at a prestigious New York medical center are testing a new way to fight AIDS - using electrical energy to weaken the killer virus - and say their first results are encouraging.

Researchers William Lyman and Steven Kaali of the Albert Einstein School of Medicine said Tuesday that initial laboratory tests have shown electrical current can weaken the virus believed to cause acquired immune deficiency syndrome.

The two men said they plan to move to the next phase of the experiment in April using blood samples from people with AIDS.

If their tests are successful, the researchers hope it could lead to a new way to treat AIDS patients, possibly involving a dialysis-type machine in which an AIDS patient's blood would be treated with electrical current outside the body.

"What we have done is expose the AIDS virus in laboratory circumstances to electrical current and then incubated the virus with white blood cells susceptible to the virus. We found that the virus became much more ineffective", Kaali, a specialist in the medical use of electrical current, said.

Lyman, an AIDS researcher and associate professor of pathology at Einstein, likened the new technique to chemotherapy.

"You are not going to get rid of the tumor, but you could get rid of enough of it to help the patient lead a normal life. This is not a cure but a new tool", Lyman said.

He added that the use of electrical energy has no toxic side effects and that a similar technique has been used as a treatment for reducing herpes.

Longevity

Outer Limits

December 1992 page 14

"ELECTROCUTING" THE AIDS VIRUS

A SAFER-YET BLOOD SUPPLY

Despite official reassurances about this safety of the nations blood supply, concern lingers that small amounts of HIV-infected blood may be sneaking through, especially since current screening detects only antibodies to the virus, which can take months to form. But now a new electrical process for cleaning blood of viruses may solve the problem.

At the Albert Einstein College of Medicine in New York City, Steven Kaali, M.D., has found that most of the AIDS viruses in a blood sample will lose their infectious capability after being zapped by a very low-level current. Repeated exposure appears to leave blood virtually free of HIV, as well as hepatitis - without harming blood cells.

Kaali cautions that it will take years of testing before a virus-electrocuting device is ready for use. But, ultimately, he predicts, it could be used not just to purify blood, but to treat people with AIDS, by channeling their blood out of the body, exposing it to virus-killing current and then returning it. "By lowering the viral count", he says, "we may be able to lengthen and improve the quality of AIDS patients' lives."

Sharon McAuliffe

EXPERIMENTAL IN VIVO BLOOD CLEARING DEVICE FOR ELIMINATING VIRUSES, PATHOGENS, MICROBES, BACTERIA, FUNGI AND PARASITES.

Revision March 16, 1996 Copyright 1991/1996 Robert C. Beck

Note: These data are Intended for Informational, Instructional, and research purposes only and are not to be construed as medical advice. Consult your licensed medical practitioner.

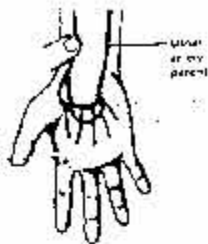
CHANGES since previous editions: Pulse Repetition Rate from 0.67 to ~4 Hz. (Not critical.) C2 from 1 to 0.22 microfarads. Voltage from 36 to 27 volts. Treatment time increased to 2 hours daily for 21 to 30 days. Improved electrode design and single wrist electrode placement. SW2 added to extend battery life. There are NO errors in this schematic. Hundreds have been constructed successfully when duplicated exactly without user attempted improvements.

Not Yet Typed In. Volunteers please send email to mail@teslatech.com

Not Yet Typed In. Volunteers please send email to mail@teslatech.com

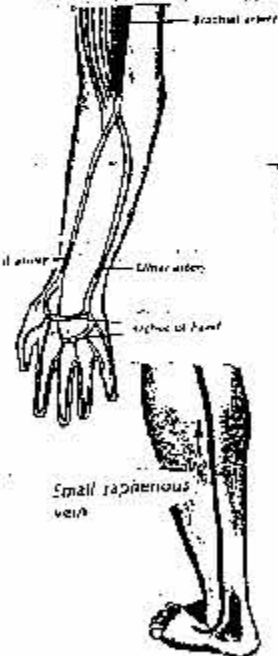
EASY LOCATION OF PREFERRED SITES FOR HYPOTHETICAL BLOOD ELECTRIFICATION

Revised January 10, 1997. Copyright © 1987 Robert C. Deck, D.Sc.



Left Elbow/Forearm Tended to give Ulnar Pulse Pulse

The figure shows the preferred placement of the two probes on the same forearm and wrist. A standard vein "catheter" can be inserted into any of the veins. Proper placement along the forearm and wrist (also shown) always gives results. They are about 2" apart from the Radial Artery



Left Probe Tended to Pulse
The figure shows the preferred placement of the two probes on the same forearm and wrist. A standard vein "catheter" can be inserted into any of the veins. Proper placement along the forearm and wrist (also shown) always gives results. They are about 2" apart from the Radial Artery and Ulnar Artery.

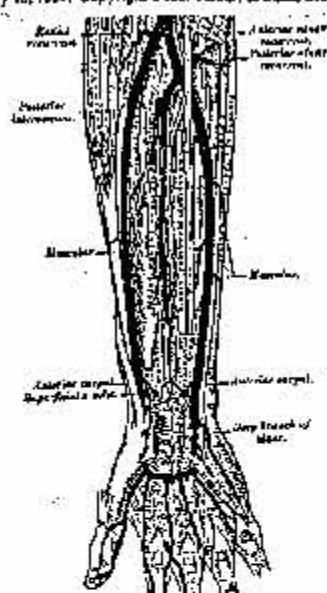


FIG. 23 - Ulnar and radial arteries. Deep view.

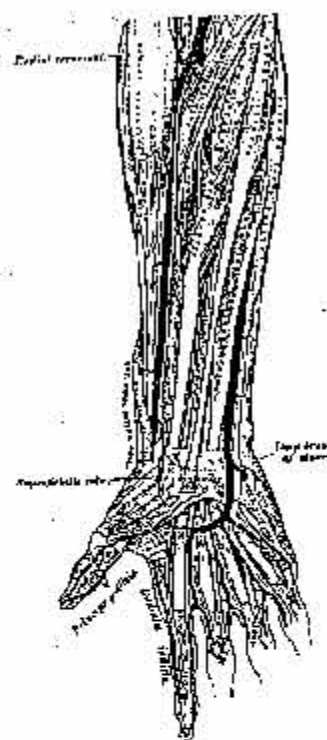
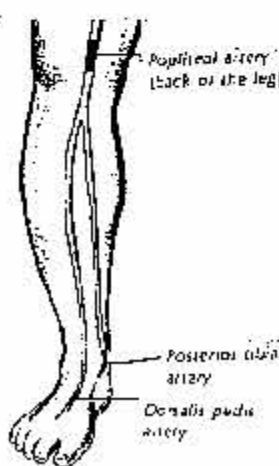
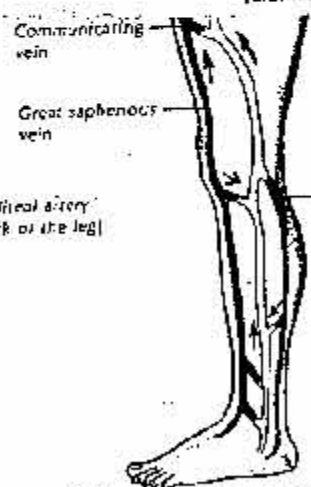


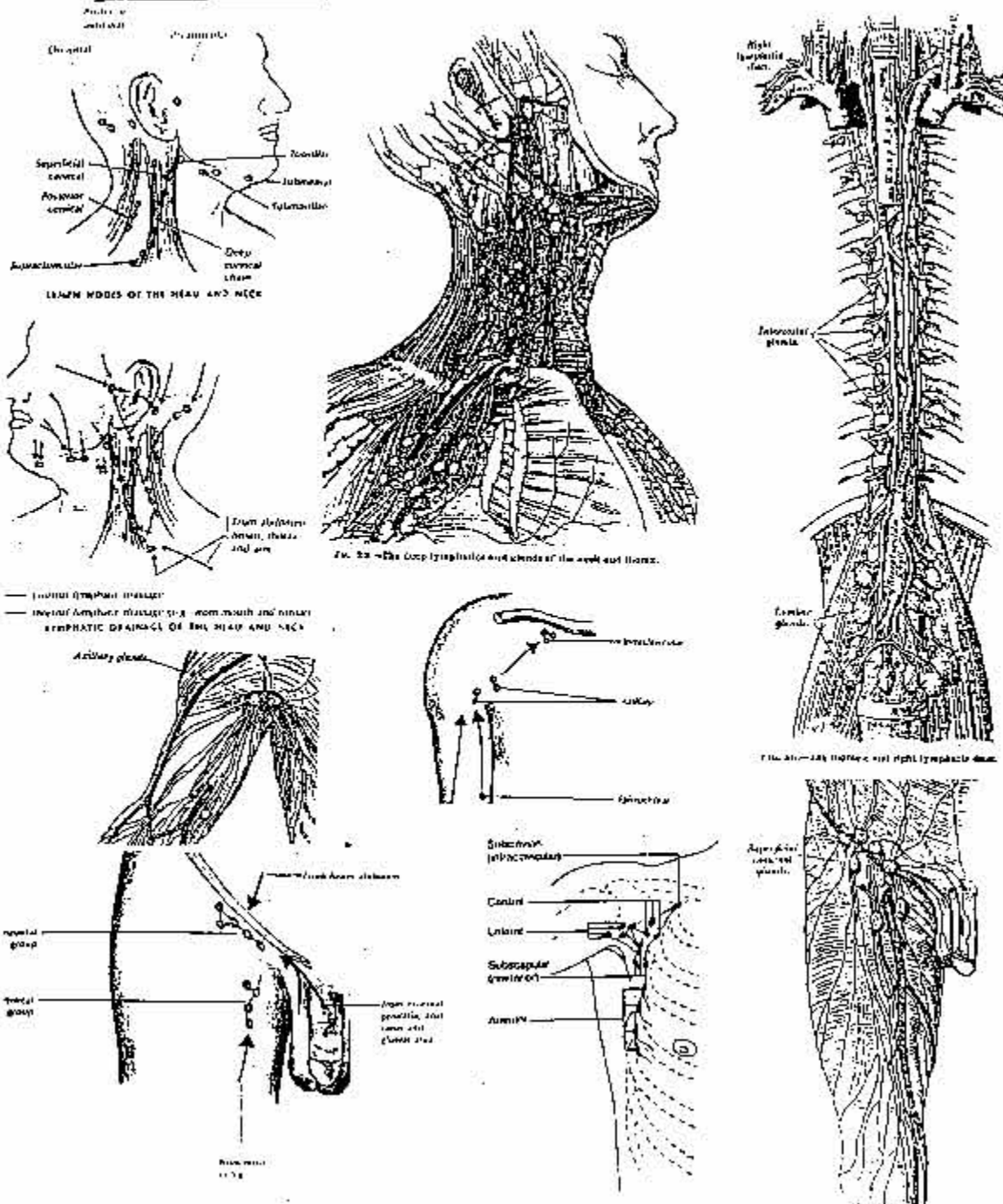
FIG. 24 - The radial and ulnar arteries.



EASY LOCATION OF LYMPH NODES FOR PREFERRED HYPOTHETICAL MAGNETIC PULSING SITES

JAN 10, 1997 Revision. Copyright © 1997 Robert C. Beck, D.Sc.

Press either flat side of coil tightly into skin and "flash" each site three to five pulses daily after "ready" lamp lights.



Total Cancer Remissions through Blood Electrification

with Silver Colloid

**Theories Offered for Information and Educational Purposes Only and
are the Author's Opinions.**

Copyright 1996 Robert C. Beck, D.Sc. Reissued January 15, 1998

**Opinions expressed in this article are based on the author's first
hand experience and do not necessarily reflect those of this
publication.**

My archives contain a tantalizing report from several decades ago describing an authenticated record of an older man who was struck by lightning, survived, and subsequently grew a third set of teeth and a bushy head of youthful new dark hair. His grossly metastasized, inoperable cancers vanished. He threw away his glasses and cane, and appeared much younger and was totally healthy for the first time ever. This fascinated scientists and years later almost encouraged some highly illegal and bizarre human experiments in an abandoned aircraft hangar in Wendover, Utah where Tesla coil research with ball lightning was underway. The incident generated wide speculation but few insights at the time. This mystery remained sleeping until 1990 when an astounding discovery was reported at Albert Einstein College of Medicine in NYC by Drs. Kaali and Wyman. Not surprisingly, the revolutionary data were apparently immediately suppressed. (See [Science News, March 30, 1991, page 207](#); and [Longevity, December 1992 page 14](#).)

As a totally unexpected and unpredictable outcome of the writer's self-funded research into "blood electrification" with microcurrents for AIDS (currently showing excellent results), a growing number of users previously unknown to me began independently reporting "spontaneous remissions" of numerous *other* diseases **including cancer**. Most involved no doctors, medication, or time off. Recoveries occurred after subjects had self-administered an altered do-it-yourself blood treatment process first described in US Patent #5,188,738 issued to Dr. Steven Kaali in 1993. We were puzzled to find explanations. This preliminary report offers a possible theory. Magnetic pulsing success with cancer were independently proven again in 1984 and described in US Patent #4,665,898 plus many other patents dating back to 1890!

The Einstein disclosure describes removing blood from one arm, electrifying it, and returning it to the other arm in a process similar to dialysis. It also describes surgically implanted active electrode chambers containing miniature batteries sewn inside blood vessels. This author's preferred approach leaves all blood in the body, is totally non-invasive, costs practically nothing and is safely accomplished in about a month with ~two hours per day exposures as one goes about his normal activities. It handles pathogens while blood flows normally through the ~60cc volume of the electrified forearm's ulnar branch artery from wrist to elbow. Without medications, invasive techniques or doctors, most pathogens, viruses, microbes, parasites and fungi just tend to

disappear. Progress can be readily observed in blood with dark-field and phase-contrast microscopy. The entire process and simple apparatus with parts list is fully described in my 1991 paper reprinted in recent issues of **Explore!** (Volume 7 #1) and in this paper. Also simple instructions for self-made silver colloids of far better quality than you can usually buy are given in Volume 7, #2 of **Explore!**, also **Explore More** Issue #15. *Back issues: Box 1580, Mt. Vernon, WA 98273, phone (360)-424-6025.* You can turn any glass of tap or distilled water into a 3 ppm top quality ionic electrolytic colloid in about two minutes anywhere with a shirt pocket instrument by simply running 27 volts (three 9 volt transistor radio batteries) between two short lengths of pure silver (never "Sterling") wires submerged in water. To date many "spontaneous remissions" of dozens of "incurable" illnesses including HIV have been reported by users and researchers of this "blood purification" when combined with ingestion of pennies-per-gallon instantly self-made ionic silver colloid plus magnetic pulsation and ozonized drinking water. Since none of dozens of friends using these apparent miracles has experienced infections, colds, flu, pneumonia, or lost a single day's productivity in over three years, evidence strongly suggests restored immune systems or dramatically improved blood functioning. It is also fascinating to note that several pet owners report their cats now refuse to drink water if silver colloid is not added. Trips to veterinarians with previously recurring infections were cut dramatically. It is as though the Creator had left a secret "back door" method for mankind to finally conquer the adversary - incurable diseases plaguing us since the beginning of time. To avoid legalities, these data are being offered under first amendment freedom of speech rights and should not be construed as medical advice.

It has long been known that dissections of cadavers dying of natural causes reveal many have had cancer several times during their lifetime resulting in "spontaneous remissions" generally without their knowledge and without ever visiting a doctor. An optimally functioning immune system somehow automatically "handles" diseases of which the subject seldom becomes aware. Several promising broad-spectrum natural immunological agents like interferon and interleukin are produced by healthy immune systems but would cost thousands for patients with already overloaded or "shut down" defenses although many such neuropeptides could speed cures. Other respected researchers describe "pleomorphic" forms of cancer pathogens which evolve through several stages - even mycotoxin involvement - *all* of which surrender to blood electrification. In spite of dozens of theories offered, most diseases disappear with these simple, rapid, inexpensive in-vivo do-it-yourself tools and *without* drugs, herbs, homeopathics, pharmaceuticals, diets, doctors, discomfort or *any* medical intervention. Users have nothing to buy except replacement batteries. Complete recoveries cost under \$1.32 per patient per disease. For persons unable to self-assemble the simple electrifier (about two hours and ~\$40), dozens of people are currently custom building them and several companies are providing excellent and reliable combination "plant growth stimulators" and colloid generators ready to use. Most retail ready-to-use from \$135 to \$200. But this health breakthrough is politically incorrect and may never be FDA approved because of billions invested in treatment facilities, pharmaceuticals, and in clinical diagnostic equipment which must be amortized even if obsolete. This discovery gives power over diseases *back to the individual* - an economic disaster for the health cartels! The only dangers lie in too rapid detoxification, avoidable by increasing ozonized

water intake for flushing and oxidizing wastes (Herxheimer's syndrome), plus avoiding ingestion of any herbs (particularly garlic) during blood electrification because of vastly enhanced cell absorption due to electroporation. (See J.C. Weaver; Harvard-MIT in *Journal of Cellular Biochemistry* 51:426-435;1993.) All drugs, herbs, alcohol, tobacco, pharmaceuticals, and some vitamins *must* therefore be discontinued for at least two days before starting and for the duration of blood electrification or magnetic pulsing. This minimizes substances in your blood plasma which may become toxic at ~20 times their normal levels.

Electrification is now being successfully used underground around the world. One Eastern MD claims numerous documented cancer cures by using only blood electrification and no surgery, radiation, drugs or chemotherapy. Many were considered terminal. We're even seeing clean blood tests of now healthy patients with previously long-standing "incurable" diseases. We have in our possession many results showing total AIDS remissions, sera conversions, and negative PCR tests.

One example - cervical cancer alone kills ~1/3 of all victims in the third world, and has long been known to be caused by the papilloma virus. Electrification eliminates these toxic "fellow travelers" coexisting in our blood and automatically handles innumerable diseases previously considered "incurable". Ebola or other possibly genetically engineered biological warfare "designer" plagues may be unleashed someday per some theories of Gulf War Syndrome diseases which are currently immune to all other known countermeasures except blood electrification, colloids and ozone...

The most reasonable theory of why electrification is so surprisingly effective for so many conditions lies in the now-proven fact that when correctly applied directly into blood (*not* into other body tissue like palms of hands, soles of feet, or organs) the process neutralizes all microbes, pathogens, fungi, parasites, viruses, bacteria, mycotoxins and coexisting foreign lifeforms and alien invaders and their byproducts. In my opinion, this should never be confused with Royal Rife, Hulda Clark or others modalities. Effective results are found to require a *minimum* of 27 volts measurable under load with low impedance output which must deliver up to several *milli*amperes measurable current into skin to produce the required 50 to 100 microamperes internally through blood after the inevitable series resistance losses through vessel walls plus several layers of tissue. Electrical currents in blood can be measured with an AC microvolt meter by IR drop using partially insulated hypodermic needles inserted ~6 inches apart into the same artery. Clark's "syncro zap" running at her standard 30 kHz (considered many octaves too high to be effective) actually measures only ~2.6V peak to peak under load (~2000 ohms) at palms. This is an order of magnitude too low to have any effect beyond placebo. The syncro-zapper's current is unmeasurable directly in bloodstream and physically *cannot* produce the essential 50 to 100 microamperes required internally. This may only mask readouts of parasite presence radionically. Unfortunately the live bugs remain undisturbed and are still there and will still be observed in stool and microscopic blood diagnosis. To function at all, electrification requires cotton-covered salt water saturated stainless steel electrodes never over 3/32" wide and 1" long. Electrodes must be carefully positioned directly over and precisely in line with specific arterial pulse points. This

maximizes current into *blood* by not diffusing it into surrounding tissue. Square or round TENS, EKG, EEG, EMG, etc. electrodes work only marginally and should never be substituted. Preferred instrument pulse-repetition rate is ~3.9 Hz biphasic with steep rise time and 50% duty cycle. Rate is not critical although much higher frequencies and certainly higher harmonics of the essential square wave output are degraded by "skin effect" where currents travel around the outside of body instead of internally. This is demonstrated by lighting a bulb in one hand while touching a Tesla coil with the other and not getting shocked.

Careful electrification causes no known harmful side effects to healthy cells or tissue. A restored and unencumbered immune system may make one almost immortal! Post-electrified blood cells are observed to live for well over a month when sealed under cover slips on microscope slides while the average life of "normal" drawn blood is under 4 days. This strongly suggests that even aging bodies may easily and rapidly be made impervious to many hostile, toxic, infectious, antibiotic-resistant and even yet undiscovered invaders. The subject is barely scratched with miracles being reported regularly ranging from dramatic weight loss to restored hair, feature symmetry (Professor R. Thornhill, University of New Mexico), etc., many of which were unexpected but that I have personally experienced or observed. Dramatic weight loss might be explained by elimination of parasites, some of which can force your appetite to use your body as a fat "feeding lot" for their own survival. When the parasites are eliminated, the fat disappears. I personally lost about 145 pounds after blood electrification. I had struggled to lose weight for 30 years and spent thousands for pills, shots, diets, and programs which had never worked.

Like all revolutionary ideas, this incredible breakthrough barely survived initial ridicule and rejection because it is too startling, effective, inexpensive, simple and foolproof to be generally believable. It has experienced violent opposition from entrepreneurs selling health products now made obsolete. Next, massive resistance came from the population's ~85% harboring unconscious hidden agendas or "death wishes" of "defeat the healer" and who must protect their crutches and secondary gains. And almost universally, people simply refuse to take responsibility for their own health. They think the "Doctor-Priesthood" should know what's "best" for them. And predictably, some doctors realize this will decimate their incomes because it is cheap, universally effective. can be done "at home", and cures many things doctors can't. (A patient *cured* is a customer *lost*!). So acceptance of blood electrification is just now emerging to enthusiastic acceptance from those who have actually experienced the results. Being profit-motivated, the establishment must resist anything like this. But we now have our "hundredth monkey". Skeptics have only to use this technology to directly enjoy immensely better health. ***Take back your power!*** This works! The writer is a researcher, not a practitioner. **I have nothing for sale.** Please ***never*** try to contact me by phone or letter or through third parties since it is a felony for me to discuss well intended medical questions. I am a physicist, not a licensed medical practitioner and these devices may never be FDA approved. But I am preparing a do-it-yourself photo illustrated manual covering all details which should be available by the end of this year.

Not Yet Typed In.

Not Yet Typed In. Volunteers please send email to mail@teslatech.com

Currently Preferred Silver Colloid Making Apparatus, Means and Method

**Published for information and educational purposes only, not
medical advice.**

Copyright 1993 Robert C. Beck, D.Sc. Revision 28 February 1997

To easily and rapidly make unlimited quantities of good quality silver colloid concentrate for ~1 cents per *gallon* (plus water costs) you'll need three 9 volt type MN1604 regular alkaline transistor radio batteries, three battery snap-on lead connectors, 2 insulated alligator clips, 1 "grain-of-wheat" 24 volt 40 mA sub miniature incandescent bulb, a foot of 3/32" heat-shrink insulation tubing, 10" pure silver wire, and a foot of 2-conductor stranded insulated wire for clip-leads. This should cost under \$20 maximum for everything and take about 35 minutes to assemble from scratch. This design is "idiot proof" and simple to use. It makes an odorless, tasteless, colorless fast and powerful antiseptic and one of the most remarkable healing agents known. The entire colloid making process takes about three minutes per 8 OZ batch for ~3 ppm laboratory tested concentration at room temperature.

Use three snap-on connector clips for the batteries. Solder them in series (red to black) to provide 27 volts. Connect a 24 volt incandescent lamp in series with either (positive or negative) output lead. Solder a red insulated alligator clip to the positive (anode) and a black insulated clip to the negative (cathode) 2-conductor lead wires. Insulation is shrunk over soldered connections using a heat gun or match. Use **ONLY** pure silver (.999 fine) electrodes. #14 gauge (AWG) is the preferred size. Pure silver is sometimes available at electroplating supply companies, foundries, precious metals dealers, etc. Do **NOT** use "Sterling" silver (.925 or other) since Sterling contains copper and nickel. Nickel can be toxic. **WARNING** Sterling is sometimes passed off for electrodes with commercial colloid makers through ignorance or by entrepreneurs who are trying to cut corners and save money. Discard them as hazardous. Use only triple distilled or de-ionized water for injectable colloid. Single distilled water makes the best transparent colloids BUT its higher resistance takes up to half an hour to make a 5 ppm concentration. Tap water is O.K. for most other uses but contains chlorine which may produce some AgCl which is harmless but gives a mirky appearance as will any salt (NaCl) which should be avoided.

Bend top ends of silver electrode wires to clip over rim of plastic or glass container. Leave about 4 inches of bare electrodes submergible in the working solution (water). Spacing between electrodes is not critical. There is no on-off switch, so process starts

immediately when alligator clips are both attached to submerged wires, however most commercial colloid makers do have switches which must be on when using. Process stops when either or both clips are disconnected. If bulb glows visibly, proceed and let current flow for about three minutes then remove clips, stir, and you are done. If bulb doesn't light or you see only a faint reddish glow, proceed longer. Do not add any salt. You may observe smoke-like plumes of pure white ultra fine grain silver against a dark background as colloid electrolytically sinters off the anode (positive polarity side of battery; red lead) and drifts into solution. Stir thoroughly before using or storing and shake each time before using. Three minutes activation of ~8 OZ of properly conductive water at ~72F gives ~3 ppm (parts per million) strength. Each additional 10 degrees F, will double ppm for a given time. Yield also depends on water conductivity, surface area of electrodes, amount of current, and time. ~3 minutes makes a stock solution which can be safely used full strength for anything. But its best to charge water by itself and add this to other foods or liquids as desired or drink it directly. Overdosing with any amount is considered unlikely for metallic Colloid, but silver PROTEINS can be harmful, toxic, and stain skin (Argyria).

The 24 volt, 40 mA miniature bulb acts as an ideal ballast, current drain indicator, current limiter, and battery condition check for the apparatus. I found aircraft "grain-of-wheat" lamps (Precision Lamp, Inc. part #10238) in surplus for \$0.50 each. You can momentarily short-circuit clip-leads together without harm; the bulb will simply light brightly. Also the visual brightness while operating gives an accurate indication of tap water conductivity. With distilled or de-ionized (high resistance) water, you will see no glow. Make and store colloids only in electrically non-conductive containers such as dark brown glass or plastic such as prune juice bottles or hydrogen peroxide containers, never in metal. Suggested adult dosage of silver colloid can be one to several OZ stock solution straight or added to 6 to 8 OZ of water taken not more than three times in 24 hours. Consult your health professional. An 8 OZ glass may be ingested directly with no harm or side effects according to some manufacturers.

Clean electrode wires after each use to remove dark oxide occurring on anode because the oxygen (produced electrolytically) oxidizes silver. Cut a small piece of 1/4" thick nylon Scotchbright(TM) kitchen scouring pad to polish dried silver, then wipe with paper napkin to make silver ready for next use. A fresh set of 3 alkaline batteries will make hundreds of 8 OZ batches of three-minute silver colloid before battery replacement becomes necessary. Periodically check batteries by momentarily short-circuiting tips of alligator clips together to observe whiteness and intensity of light. When bulb appears significantly dimmer or looks yellowish after time, replace all three alkaline batteries. Pry snap connectors off, tape 3 new cells together, and replace snap-on clips. Be VERY careful not to crush or damage the fragile little in-series lamp.

Colloid concentration and purity is readily checked by viewing back-scatter of a laser beam as it passes through your finished solution (Tyndal/Rayleigh effect). Use a 1 to 5 milliwatt *laser diode* pointer (630 to 670 nanometer wavelength) that makes a small spot at several feet, not just a "light emitting diode". Look into the beam at about a 15 degree angle. (Point beam *through solution* so spot hits your chin or lips. *Never look directly at*

source; this can injure your eyes.) Laser pointers retail for about \$30 at some computer or parts outlets such as Fry's Electronics. Surprisingly the inexpensive pointer from Radio Shack does *not* perform satisfactorily for this particular application; other Radio Shack models (~\$69) do.

Stir your fresh batch with a plastic (non-conductive) fast-food disposable knife and store in a dark brown container. **KEEP AWAY FROM LIGHT** as even room light will degrade colloids rapidly by turning solution gray or black just as exposure to light darkens the silver in camera film. Light can also neutralize positive charges on silver ions that help keep particles in suspension. Keep colloids cool but do not refrigerate or let freeze. **ALWAYS SHAKE CONTAINER THOROUGHLY EACH TIME BEFORE USING.** After evaluating many different instruments and methods, this paper describes what is easily the best performing, least expensive, simplest and most convenient method for producing good quality silver colloids presently disclosed. It has been fully tested and found to work much better than expensive, dangerous and complex devices. However it does not work with metals such as gold, which require much longer times. This stand-alone appliance works all by itself, and never requires high voltage, ignition coils, transformers, underwater sparking, or "plugging in". It goes in your pocket and will work anywhere. It is essential for sterilizing local drinking water when travelling. (See accompanying [suggested uses article](#).) You can make any desired concentration in parts per million by electrolyzing at higher temperatures. There is no heat or waste, and it cannot shock you. There is no need to stir *during* processing however stirring or shaking is essential before storing and each time before using. Filtering is generally unnecessary. Don't add preservatives, minerals, EDTA, proteins, gelatin, coloring (some makers add yellow dye to make it appear "golden" and even honey to slow precipitation), or any other substances. If purchased at market prices commercial colloids could cost up to \$60 for 8 OZ of generally vastly inferior products. Most available colloids on today's market when evaluated prove to be practically worthless. (At a recent health expo, in my opinion out of eight brands tested only two were found to be adequate in quality, suspension, and concentration. Many contained additives such as EDTA, coloring and gelatin for suspension.) This paper describes an easy way for anyone to make his own for only a small fraction of a penny. It seems ridiculous to buy it for high prices. You can now afford to use colloids universally, such as in laundry water for sterilization, as a disinfectant spray, rinse for fruit and vegetables, fungicide, bactericide, plant spray, pet health assurance, and hundreds of other applications. Drinking dilute silver colloid is claimed to safely kill over 650 pathogens, viruses, microbes, fungi, and parasites within minutes and is said to give you a second intact immune system. Side effects or overdosing are claimed unknown, and resistant strains of disease-causing pathogens never develop. Most users ingest lactobacillus acidophilus, bulgaricus, yogurt, etc. to replenish friendly intestinal flora.

Warning! Multi-level entrepreneurs hoodwinked by profit motivated promoters generally protest that *THEIR* colloid is "better, finer-particle size, purer, improved suspension, more golden, made by some expensive top secret proprietary process, etc." or other usually absurd rationalizations to justify outrageous prices. Just offer to test both at an independent laboratory. This do-it-yourself process makes a perfectly satisfactory colloid

with a four year track record of excellent results. Should you wish to make "golden yellow" silver colloid simply start with 8 OZ of hot distilled water, add no salt or soda or other ionizing material and leave electrodes in for 30 minutes. Keep very dark. You'll easily produce a "golden" color. And beware of products describing themselves as "Silver Protein" compounds. These may be toxic and can cause tissue and skin staining (Argyria) as does Silver Nitrate.

A FEW UNIQUE PLUS TRADITIONAL USES FOR SILVER COLLOID

For information and educational purposes only, not medical advice

Copyright 1995/1997 Robert C. Beck. Revision 28 February 1997

When you control a source of penny-per-gallon make-it-yourself high concentration silver colloid (see attached [how-to](#) page) you can use it for hundreds of health improvement applications. A few are suggested here. You can use most tap water to make colloid for industrial and external uses and distilled or de-ionized water for internal or injectable applications.

Add to suspected drinking water when travelling or camping. Colloid sprayed burns heal rapidly without scarring. Safely sterilize anything from toothbrushes to surgical instruments. Use topically on cuts, wounds, abrasions, rashes, sunburn, razor nicks, bandages. Spray on garbage to prevent decay odors. Mist kitchen sponges, towels, cutting boards to eliminate E. Coli 0157:H7 and salmonella bacteria to prevent food poisoning, gastrointestinal inflammation, and genital tract infections.

Add when canning, preserving, bottling. Use like peroxide on zits and acne. Add to juices. Milk will delay spoiling, fermenting, deteriorating, clabbering or curdling. Spray in shoes, between toes, between legs to stop most skin itch, athlete's foot, fungi and jock itch. Diminish dandruff, psoriasis, skin rashes, etc. Add to bath water, gargle, douches, colon irrigation, nasal spray and dental water-pick solutions. Cuts downtime dramatically with colds, flu, pneumonia, staph, strep, respiratory infections and rhinoviruses. Skin itch, eye and ear infections, some moles and warts vanish when colloid is sprayed on body after bathing. Use with Q-tip on fingernail, toenail, and ear fungi. Neutralize tooth decay and bad breath. Colloid stops halitosis by eliminating bacteria deep in throat and on back of tongue. Unlike pharmaceutical antibiotics, silver colloid never permits strain-resistant pathogens to evolve.

Put a few drops on band-aids and bandages to shorten healing times. Health professionals might consider IV and IM injections. Tumor and polyp shrinking is reported when masses are injected directly (when colloid is added to sterile physiological saline or Ringer's Solution which contains ~9000 ppm sodium chloride). Toothaches, mouth sores, bacterial irritations are diminished. Soak dentures. Spray refrigerator, freezer and food storage bin interiors. Stop mildew and wood rot. Mix in postage stamp envelope, and

tape moistening wells, paint and paste pots to prevent bacterial growth, odors, spoiling or souring. Add to water-based paints, wallpaper paste, dishwater, cleaning and mopping solutions, etc. Spray pet bedding and let dry.

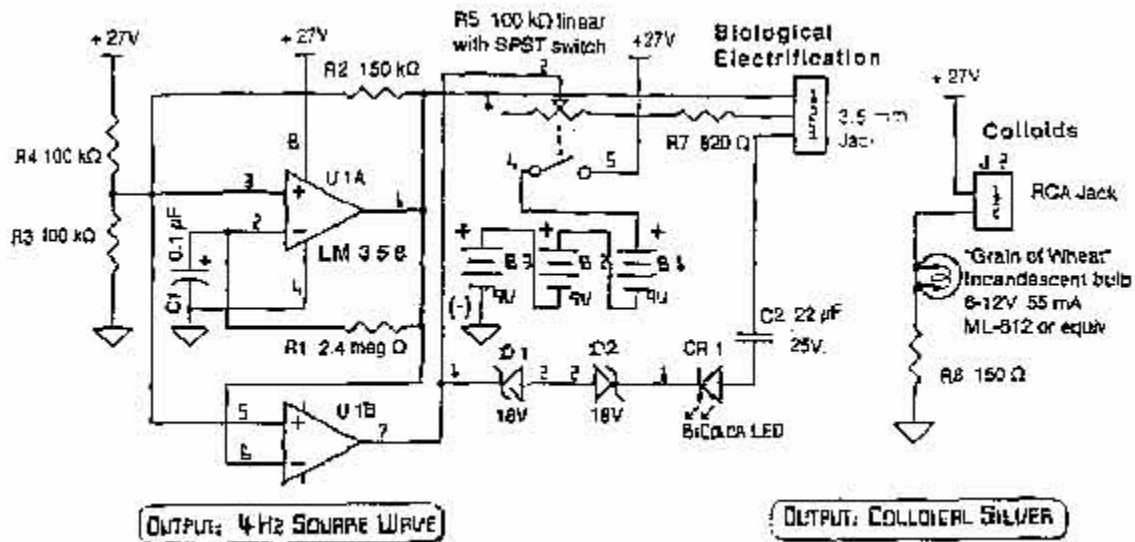
Spray on top of contents of opened jam, jelly, and condiment containers and inside lids before replacing. Mix a little in pet water, birdbaths, cut flower vases. Always add to swamp cooler water. Spray air conditioner filters after cleaning. Swab air ducts and vents to prevent breeding sites for germs. Use routinely in laundry final rinse water and always before packing away seasonal clothes. Damp clothes or towels and washcloths will not sour or mildew. Eliminate unwanted microorganisms in planter soils and hydroponics systems. Spray plant foliage to stop fungi, molds, rot, and most plant diseases.

Treat pools, fountains, humidifiers, Jacuzzis, hot tubs, baths, dishwashers, recirculating cooling tower water, gymnasium foot dips, and bath and shower mats. Spray inside shoes, watch bands and gloves and under fingernails periodically. Treat shower stalls, tubs, fonts, animal watering troughs, shavers to avoid trading germs. Rinse fruit and vegetables before storing or using. Put in cooking water. Human and animal shampoos become disinfectants. Prevent carpets, drapes, wallpaper from mildewing. Wipe telephone mouthpieces, pipe stems, headphones, hearing aids, eyeglass frames, hairbrushes, combs, loofas. Excellent for diapers and diaper rash.

Do toilet seats, bowls, tile floors, sinks, urinals, doorknobs. Kill persistent odors. Rinse invalid's pillowcases, sheets, towels and bedclothes.

There are literally thousands of other essential uses for this ridiculously inexpensive, odorless, tasteless, colorless, totally benign and easily produced powerful non-toxic disinfectant and healing agent. You'll find that a spray or misting bottle of silver colloid solution may be the most useful health enhancement tool in your environment.

Not Yet Typed In. Volunteers please send email to mail@teslatech.com



Associated text not yet typed in. Volunteers please send email to mail@teslotech.com

QUICK SUMMARY

A New Paradigm for Instant Healing

For Informational and Educational Purposes Only. Not intended as Medical Advice.

Revision July 6, 1997. Copyright 1997 Robert C. Beck

Disclosed here is a revolutionary do-it-yourself, safe, natural, inexpensive *proven* solution to infectious diseases based on blood electrification. It requires no doctors, drugs, or other outside intervention. It costs practically nothing. Clinical tests have confirmed these four steps have "cured" HIV (AIDS), CANCER, HEPATITIS, LUPUS, EPSTEIN-BARR, GULF WAR SYNDROME, GIARDIA, and others including the common cold, plus most known infectious diseases including ones for which there are no other currently known successful antibiotics, vaccines, or treatments. It is offered to humanity as information-only; empowerment for everyone who wishes to be healthy again. We have nothing for sale.

Unbelievable breakthrough in recent research.

HOW? Four separate discoveries are combined in this new "cocktail" paradigm. Together they provide confirmed sweeping magic-bullet "cures" clinically tested and demonstrated to actually eliminate most "Incurable" afflictions. *If you do it yourself you have nothing to buy except parts and batteries. Most people have unconscious*

death-wishes manifested as disbelief, aversion, resistance and "defeat the unorthodox healer". But you must take back your power and assume responsibility for your own health.

What are the four easy protocols ?

1. *Blood Electrification*: Microcurrents are known to eliminate all viruses, parasites, fungi, bacteria and pathogens in blood. Disclosed by many revolutionary patents and research over past years, (back to 1890), these breakthroughs were lost or suppressed. The method was rediscovered by Einstein College of Medicine as an AIDS cure in 1990, then silenced. Blood electrification takes 1 to 2 hours daily for about three weeks.
2. *Pulsed Kilogauss Magnetic Fields*: Externally applied magnetic resonance of lymph, spleen, kidney & liver helps neutralize germinating, latent and incubating alien invaders blocking re-infection. This quickens disease elimination, restores the immune system and supports detoxification. Permanent magnets, no matter how strong, will not, nor can not, scavenge pathogens with induced back-emf currents. You *must* have a sharp time-varying magnetic impulse, never just a magnet.
3. *Sliver Colloids*: Pennies-per-gallon self-made perfected ionic colloids greatly assist in eliminating all known pathogens and guard against opportunistic infections. This "second immune system" is synergistic with steps 1, 2 and 4.
4. *Drinking Ozonized Water*: provides rapid, safe, totally natural cell oxygenation without free radical damage. Universal detoxification by oxidation of wastes, dead and neutralized pathogens, (all anaerobic) reduces all to H₂O + CO₂ **without** colonics, heat, hot tubs, exercise, liver and kidney flushing, herbs or other modalities. A low-cost, ozone generator is fully described.

These four do-it-yourself tools are fully disclosed with detailed illustrated instructions for use. Utilized together and for two hours a day for about three weeks, they eliminate all infectious and "incurable" diseases. There is nothing to buy after acquiring your instruments. Your only expense is then for replacement batteries. No outside intervention, pharmaceuticals, herbs, enzymes or other treatments appear necessary. Some persons may need extra rest, liquids, trace minerals plus vitamins B and C during recovery. Malingerers justify avoidance by repeatedly demanding more "proof", being more comfortable with peer approval than anything new. If you show 100 cures, they'll insist on 1000...

Have these four proven cures been known previously? *Apparently*, but not in combination. Related discoveries have been reported in medical journals and patents for over 100 years. Most were lost, ignored, disbelieved or suppressed by doctors and pharmaceutical cartels because this knowledge thwarts profiteering from people's suffering. US patents on related inventions establish public domain by prior state-of-the-art (many are pre-1982). Such miracle "cures" have been independently

rediscovered many times and proven effective. Lately all four combined therapies were tested. This proved to be a synergistic breakthrough - the magic-bullet solution to most diseases was found and confirmed by clinical studies, including numerous PCR tests plus disappearance of all symptoms.

Why haven't doctors revealed this before now? *A patent cured is a medical customer lost!* When actualized, these data could interrupt HMO profits; disrupt medical pharmaceutical cartels, abort all biological warfare plagues; eliminate most drugs, medicines, debility, and early deaths; wipe out hospital and health care capital investments; minimize insurance machinations; dramatically abate sickness and suffering; plus imperil social security futures with bankruptcy; wreck sales of supplements, herbs, homeopathic and other health "remedies", machines, and practitioner's incomes. These are not politically correct.

It might permit a few *ethical* practitioners to keep their Hippocratic oaths by giving back the patient's sovereignty instead of serving the AMA, FDA, and drug cartels for profit. But this could decimate their incomes.

Blood Electrification - The easy in-Vivo way

For Informational and Educational Purposes Only. Not intended as Medical Advice.

Revision January 15, 1998. Copyright 1997/1998 Robert C. Beck

Several years of experimentation and thousands of successes have resulted in simple, fast, proven ways to implement this most important step in self healing.

You must electrify one to two hours daily for three weeks.

1. Build or purchase a ready-to-use device, or put finishing touches on a nearly-completed kit costing \$89 from Action Electronics, 1300 E. Edinger, Santa Ana, CA 92705. (714)-547-5169.
2. Prepare and label a sea-salt-in-water solution for electrode wetting. Use 1/2 teaspoon of sea salt in a 2 ounce dropper bottle. Greater salt concentration can cause cosmetic skin burns, irritation and rash. Add water and 4 drops of Purex or Chlorox, a few drops of wetting agent like Kodak Photo Flow, ethylene glycol, or 409 kitchen spray-cleaner. Let salt dissolve. Filter through paper towel to clarify this storable conductive interface between cotton covered electrodes and skin. NEVER let bare metal electrode or any small area of metal touch skin directly, or it will burn. Use natural salt only, not table salt containing iodine for goiter and aluminum and silicates to insure easy pouring.

3. For best electrical conductance scrub skin at electrode locations with an alcohol swab or soap and water to eliminate skin oils, grime, dead skin cells, etc. Rinse and dry. With fingertip rub a drop of salt water into skin at each electrode site.
4. Referring to illustrations, carefully feel for pulses and trace a line about 1 inch long at each wrist site precisely on top and inline (parallel) with located blood paths. Pulses on Ulnar location opposite thumb are harder to feel. Never place electrodes over new lesions, cuts, abrasions, or sunburn. Muscle twitching in palm and fingers is normal and experienced occasionally.
5. Dip into bottle to saturate initially. Position wet electrodes not over 3/32" wide and 1-1/4" long to wrist precisely over traced pulse paths. Slide each from forearm side underneath a snug 1" wide stretch elastic band with Velcro(R) retaining overlapped ends. One electrode positions on radial (thumb) side, the second on other (ulnar) inside of same wrist. Current is confined to blood in lower forearm. Very little electrification is detectable elsewhere thus making it safer for heart-pacer users. The wrist electrode placements are more convenient and faster than any other positions.
6. Put larger units in pocket and run electrode cord down sleeve or strap the smaller electrifier (single battery Sota instrument) with stretch-band to forearm. Plug in electrodes, turn on and advance slowly to comfortable level. The Sota is small, convenient, unobtrusive, uses one instead of three 9V batteries. Neither interferes with normal activities. (Future Tech, 1-(866)-747-7447).
7. Re-adjust power occasionally to maximum comfortable level. You can now even sleep with it on without fear. When the treatment (about two hours per session daily for a month but only after detoxifying) is done, turn it off and put it aside until tomorrow. When red and green LED's flash alternately with electrodes unplugged you know it's working properly. Blood cleansing can be speeded with heat. Example: wrapping forearm with electrodes in heating pad set to high.
8. Keep electrodes wet by re-moistening with drops of salt water occasionally using eye dropper in bottle's cap. When finished, rinse wrists. Wash electrodes periodically with soap, water and soft toothbrush to eliminate skin oils and soil. Soaking overnight will dissolve caked salt. Discoloration at ends is normal. When frayed or worn, discard old covers and re-wrap stainless rods with 3 turns of 100% cotton flannel. Wrap tightly with a few turns of thread to end, spiral back to beginning and tie. Electrodes should last for months, but wire leads break and must be replaced eventually.

What's inside the box? Preferred electrifiers must generate a 3.9 Hz (not critical) biphasic sharp-rise-time square wave, +/- 27 volt peak adjustable output, 50% duty cycle, capable of delivering several milliamperes into a low resistance load at skin surface (+/- 2000 ohm impedance) which after losses in tissue resistance delivers the necessary 50 to 100 microamperes through flowing blood. This suppressed medical discovery is proving to neutralize or eliminate all parasites and their mycotoxins, fungi, viruses, microbes,

germs, pathogens, bacteria, or any other foreign invaders in blood without drugs. There are no known side effects to healthy cells, tissue, or fluids. Elimination of blood pathogens can be verified by examining blood under dark field/phase contrast microscopy.

Precautions: Badly debilitated patients such as full-blown AIDS victims should begin at less than 20 minutes every second day and flush by drinking lots of pure water, preferably ozonized, because their systems will go into rapid detoxification causing physical problems called Herxheimer's syndrome. Users taking ANY medications, herbs, toxic vitamins or even traces of garlic in food should minimize such presence in blood for at least two days before starting and avoid irritants including coffee, tea, alcohol, tobacco, medications, recreational drugs, etc. during the several weeks of recovery.

"Electroporation" is shown to increase dosage levels up to 20 times of anything drunk, shot, or ingested thus causing problems. This is documented by J.C. Weaver, Harvard-MIT, Jr. *Cellular Biochemistry*, 51:426-435, 1993. Patients needing essential medications should take them immediately *after* turning off electrification and wait 24 hours before next blood cleansing. This lets their residues decay to minimum levels in plasma before re-electrifying. If detoxing becomes disturbing, proceed even more slowly. Symptoms may include fever, giddiness, dizziness, headaches, light-headed vagueness, nausea, skin rashes, eruptions, itching, boils, coughing, kidney and liver discomfort, aches, general malaise, inflammations, frequent urination, and sluggishness. Use caution when detoxing patients with impaired liver or kidney function. But remember it's far better to force wastes *out* of your system than leaving them stored where they may have been hiding for years.

Treat slowly if initial discomfort occurs. Electrification will profoundly affect your health and provoke your deepest mind-sets such as everyone's unconscious conflicting death wishes. This generally causes noticeable anxiety and depression.

OZONE REVISITED

Offered for Educational and Informational Purposes only; not intended as Medical Advice.

Preliminary data January 15, 1998 Copyright 1997 Robert C. Beck, D.Sc.

Recent re-evaluation of ozone suggests that while it is controversial as a stand-alone therapy, ozone when directly ingested in water simultaneously with electroporation (biphasic microcurrents in arteries) provides a truly remarkable boost to total system oxygenation, *plus natural and rapid detoxification*. Measurements show dramatic increases in blood oxygen within minutes, using meters like the Nellcor(R) NPB-40 "Percent Oxygen Saturation Meter" (Nellcor Puritan Bennett, Inc., Pleasanton, CA 94599, 1-(800)-NELLCOR). Many different "Ozonizers", sold at health EXPOs for prices

up to \$4700, are large heavy suitcases, must plug into AC, and almost universally use vastly inferior *Ultra-Violet* systems and bottled oxygen instead of the preferred high-voltage cold-corona utilizing *air* for ozone production. Described here is a superior design producing *faster, more concentrated* ozone than other available home units. It is a very portable three-way, stand-alone system. You can choose to utilize either internal battery power, *or* AC plug-in, *or* car lighter powered input. It can be put together by anyone for a fraction of the cost of top-of-the-line ozonizers. A second cheaper but slower do-it-yourself design using AC power only is also shown here. It uses inexpensive parts for the budget-minded but still works superbly. Ozone, unlike other forms of oxygen, carries *negative* electrical charges that specifically counteract free radical damage, scavenge cross-linking and re-charge depleted cells. Ionic silver colloids also greatly assist this "rejuvenation" process by restoring free electrons.

Ozone rapidly converts (oxidizes) all known toxins and wastes long present in your body cells to H₂O and CO₂ which flush out easily and rapidly *without* utilizing colonics, lymph, spleen, liver, or kidney detoxing or any other treatments.

BUILDING A COMPACT, LINE-INDEPENDENT AC/DC LOW COST POWERFUL OZONE GENERATOR USING AIR AND NOT REQUIRING EXPENSIVE BOTTLED OXYGEN.

Connect together in this order:

- 1 - 12.6V 1.2 Ampere-hour rechargeable lead-acid gel-cell battery
\$ 16.50
(~1-1/2 hour/charge)
- 1 - In-line fuse holder (EM brand GMA 18 Ga.)
2.49
- 1 - 5-8 Amp short fuses; Female spade .187, 18-22 GA battery connectors
3.15
*Action Electronics, 1300 E. Edinger Ave., Santa Ana, 92705
(714)-547-5169*
- 1 - Connector set, cigarette lighter male plug and female jack
2.50
- 1 - 12 VDC to 110 VAC inverter (NOTEpower brand, model #PW-50)
71.95
*Mar Vac Electronics, 2001 Harbor, Costa Mesa, CA 92627
(714)-645-6448*
- 1 - AC adapter to triple outlet (Drugstore)
2.00
- 1 - Aquarium aerification pump
35.00
(Schego Optimal 5 W 250 liter/hour membrane)
*Strictly Fish, 12227 Harbor Blvd, Garden Grove, CA
(714)-750-7151*
- 1 - German Sander brand model 200 fish tank ozonizer,
389.00
adjustable 0-200 mg ozone
*TIS Tropical Fish, 16175 Brookhurst, Fountain Valley, CA
(714)-839-1740*
- 1 - 25 feet of flexible plastic airline tubing 1/4" OD cat. #14507
3.89
- 1 - Check Valve (prevents water from back-siphoning into ozonizer)
2.19

1 - Airstone (glass bead or ceramic - not plastic),
2.49
 Fine bubbles, Kordon # 62503
1 - (Optional) Spring-wound timer, 0-60 minutes or SPST switch
12.00
 (Fry's Electronics),
 Switch cuts off system at selected time
 Wire between battery and inverter
- You may need a plastic, leather, or canvas camera bag or
?.??
 other small carrying case

Total: Retail Price for currently preferred system
\$540.50
 (Only \$324 wholesale)

A less expensive but excellent system is described next. It plugs into 115V AC, uses less powerful and fewer parts, is somewhat slower, but produces the highest quality ozone from ambient air *or* bottled oxygen.

1 - Sander model 25 hi-voltage cold-corona aquarium ozonizer
\$169.99
1 - Whisper # 500 aquarium air pump;
26.99
 Silaflex II (not rubber) diaphragm and valves
 Fishland, 13079 Harbor Blvd, Garden Grove, CA 92643
- Miscellaneous plastic tubing, check valve, fine bubble stone,
8.60
 extension cord, etc.

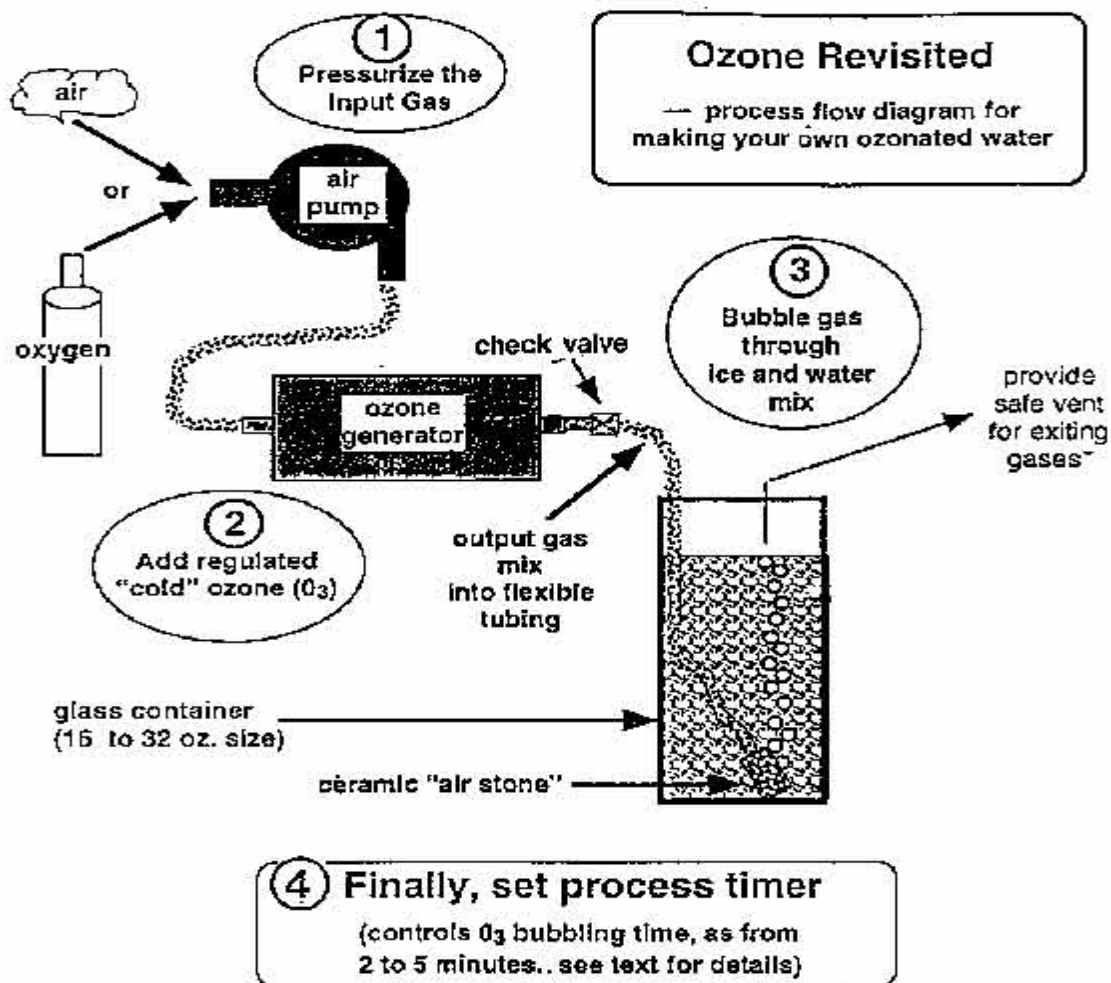
Total: Retail Price for complete system
\$205.58
 (Only \$123.35 wholesale)

List prices: Sander Ozonizers 25 mg-\$169.99; 50 mg-\$189.99; 100 mg-\$244.99; and 200 mg (most powerful "portable") for \$389. Purchase the strongest *corona* unit you can afford. Avoid cheaper, weaker Ultra-Violet types.

Note: Nitrogen by-products, oxides and acids produced with *air* and *cold corona* discharge have been tested and found negligible and harmless in ozonized drinking water. But *hot arcing* produces unwanted byproducts using air, pure oxygen does not. So to be safe start with *bottled oxygen* and pure water only if making ozone intended for intermuscular injection, insufflation, direct blood infusions, or with heparin for auto-dialysis (bubbling blood in a vessel for re-injection or "autohemotherapy"). "Medical" (requiring prescription to buy) and "industrial" (welding) oxygen are identical and come from the same tanks at suppliers who charge more by pretending that "medical-grade" oxygen is somehow "different". Ambient air works well for drinkable ozone. The colder and purer your water and the deeper the container (for greater pressure) plus the smaller the volume of water being bubbled, the most ozone dissolves faster and the longer it lasts. Ideal bubblers are ~3" diameter X 2-1/2 feet high Teflon or Polypropylene tubes with airstone at very bottom. Tall, thin plastic bottles work almost as well but their greater content takes a little longer for saturation. Non-reactive Pyrex containers are better.

To use: submerge airstone to *bottom* and "bubble" ~10 OZ containers of 1/2 ice + 1/2 cold tap water for ~5 minutes with the inexpensive design or ~2 minutes with the more powerful 200 mg ozonizer. Charge cold water in a large bottle for up to ~25 minutes. Drink immediately since ozone, without stabilizers (even in ice water), has a half-life of about 20 minutes so retains its full potency for only a short time. Benefits start in minutes and are far superior to many other expensive products claimed to provide "bound" oxygen (chlorites; ClO₂) or proprietary "Vitamin O" stabilized oxygen boosters. ***Ozone cannot be stored*** which is why everyone needs his own generator to make ozone immediately before using for the best possible results.

Never breathe ozone or ozonized air as it damages (oxidizes) lung tissue even in small quantities.



➔ **Note:** always drink or use ozonated water within 20 minutes after making.

***Caution: do not breath in ozonated gas... (the chemical activation that gives it power to cleanse is too strong for lung tissue and can easily cause damage)**

Copyright © 1997 Robert C. Beck. Offered for Educational, Research and Informational purposes only.... not intended as Medical Advice!

All information presented on this web-site is for educational and/or entertainment purposes only. You should get your doctor's consent prior to trying out anything that you read on this web-site that is health-related. You should get an engineer's opinion and/or help prior

to building any of the devices that you read about on this web-site.

Bob Beck gave a lecture on March 7, 1998 at the "Consumer Health Organization of Canada's 21st Annual Convention and EXPO". I've taken the time to scan in and/or type in some of the articles that he gave out with his lecture. If you have a copy of his lecture notes and notice that an article isn't available here on this web-site, please type it in and email it to mail@teslatech.com so that I can make it available.

USING THE BLOOD CLEANER

Blood Electrification - The easy in-Vivo way.

Notes based on instructions by Dr. Robert C. Beck D.Sc.

Several years of experimentation and thousands of successes have resulted in simple, fast, proven ways to implement this most important step in self healing.

DOs

1. Drink plenty of clean water before and after using the device, This is essential to flush the toxins from the body. Failure to drink water can cause unexpected problems.
2. You must use the blood cleaner every day for at least three weeks.
3. Dr. Beck says that if you are in a serious "terminal" condition, you may need to start with only 10 minutes a day.
4. Stop taking any drugs or herbs at least 2 hours before treatment. Take any essential, life saving drugs, no sooner than 10 minutes after the treatment.
5. DO NOT fall asleep while using. Don't sleep thru. the buzzer at 30 minutes.
6. Dr. Beck suggests marking the two main blood artery 'sites' of your pulses with 3 little dots for each pulse, 6 in all with a permanent ink pen or even a tattoo! Remember, you will need to use this blood cleaner every day for 1 hour or more, (for how long depends on your condition) and once you are free of the 'freeloaders', you would want to keep it that way!
7. Replace the battery when the buzzer beeps continuously and the light (LED) is dark.
USE ONLY PREMIUM ALKALINE BATTERIES (not standard batteries).

DON'Ts

8. Stop taking garlic. It kills tens of thousands of brain cells and de-synchronises the left and right brains waves.
9. Use caution if you have a demand type heart pacer. (see point 15. below).
10. DO NOT place probes/electrodes over skin lesions, abrasions, new scars, cuts, eruptions or sunburn.
11. DO NOT adjust the OUTPUT control to uncomfortable levels.

GENERAL

Trust your feelings! Adjust your treatment to how you FEEL.

12. Prepare and label a sea-salt-in-water solution for electrode (probes) wetting. Use 1/2 teaspoon of sea salt in the dropper bottle. Let salt dissolve. NEVER let bare metal electrode or any small area of metal touch skin directly, or it will burn. Use natural salt only, (not table salt containing iodine for goiter and aluminum and silicates to insure easy pouring).
13. For best electrical conductance scrub skin at electrode locations with an alcohol swab or soap and water to eliminate skin oils, grime, dead skin cells, etc. Rinse and dry. With fingertip rub a drop of salt water into skin at each electrode site.
14. Referring to illustrations, carefully feel for pulses and trace a line about 1 inch long at each wrist site precisely on top and inline (parallel) with located blood paths. Pulses on Ulnar location opposite thumb are harder to feel. Never place electrodes over new lesions, cuts, abrasions, or sunburn. Muscle twitching in palm and fingers is normal and experienced occasionally.
15. Dip electrodes (probes) into bottle (of salty water) to saturate initially. Position wet electrodes precisely over traced pulse paths. Slide each from forearm side underneath a snug 1 " wide stretch elastic band with Vecro retaining overlapped ends. One electrode positions on radial (thumb) side, the second on other (ulnar) inside of same wrist. Current is confined to blood in lower forearm. Very little electrification is detectable elsewhere thus making it safer for heart-pacer users. The wrist electrode placements are more convenient and faster than any other positions.
- 16.. Put box (blood cleaner) in pocket and run electrode cords down sleeve securing with stretch-band on forearm.
17. Plug in electrodes, turned on by pressing the "ON" button. This also starts the 30

minute timer and the buzzer emits a loud beep. Starting from minimum setting, the OUTPUT control is adjusted to a level which the user is comfortable with. (After a few minutes, the 'pulsing' sensation is lessened and the level can and should be increased.)

18. 30 minutes later, the buzzer emits another loud beep and the unit is turned off automatically. For manual timing or for terminating the 'session' at any time a second push-button is provided for the "OFF" function.

19. Re-adjust power occasionally to maximum comfortable level. When the treatment is done, turn it off and put it aside until tomorrow. Blood cleansing can be speeded with heat.

20. Keep electrodes wet by re-moistening with drops of salt water occasionally (every 20 minutes) using eye dropper in bottle's cap. When finished, rinse wrists. Wash electrodes periodically with soap, water and soft toothbrush to eliminate skin oils and soil. Soaking overnight will dissolve caked salt. Discoloration at ends is normal. When frayed or worn, discard old covers and re-wrap stainless rods with 3 turns of 100% cotton flannel. MUST be cotton. Wrap tightly with a few turns of thread to end, spiral back to beginning and tie. Electrodes should last for months, but wire leads break and must be replaced eventually.

What's inside the box? Preferred electrifiers (blood cleaners) must generate a 3.9 Hz (not critical) biphasic sharp-rise-time square wave 54V (2 x 27V) peak adjustable output, 50% duty cycle, capable of delivering several milliamperes into a low resistance load at skin surface (+/- 2000 impedance) which after losses in tissue resistance delivers the necessary 50 to 100 microamperes through flowing blood. This suppressed medical discovery is proving to neutralize or eliminate all parasites and their mycotoxins, fungi, viruses, microbes, germs, pathogens, bacteria, or any other foreign invaders in blood without drugs. There are no known side effects to healthy cells, tissue, or fluids. Elimination of blood pathogens can be verified by examining blood under dark field/phase contrast microscopy.

Precautions: Badly debilitated patients such as full-blown AIDS victims should begin at less than 20 minutes every second day and flush by drinking lots of pure water (preferably ozonized) because their systems will go into rapid detoxification causing physical problems called Herxheimer's syndrome. Users taking ANY medications, herbs, toxic vitamins or even traces of garlic in food should minimize such presence in blood for at least two days before starting and avoid irritants including coffee, tea alcohol, tobacco, medications, recreational drugs, etc., during the several weeks of recovery. "Electroporation" is shown to increase dosage levels up to 20X of anything drunk, shot, or ingested thus causing problems. This is documented by J.C.Weaver, Harvard-MIT. Jr.Cellular Biochemistry, 51:426-435;1993. Patients needing essential medications should take them immediately after turning off electrofication and wait 24 hours before next blood cleansing. This lets their residues decay to minimum levels in plasma before re-electrifying. If detoxing becomes disturbing, proceed even more slowly. Symptoms may include fever, giddiness, dizziness, headaches, light-headed vagueness, nausea, skin rashes, eruptions, itching, boils coughing, kidney and liver discomfort, aches, general malaise, inflammations, frequent urination, and sluggishness. Use caution when detoxing

patients with impaired liver or kidney function. But remember it's far better to force wastes out of your system than leaving stored where they may have been hiding for years.

Treat slowly if initial discomfort occurs. Electrification will profoundly affect your health and provoke your deepest mind-sets such as everyone's unconscious conflicting death wishes. This generally causes noticeable anxiety and depression.



Align probes parallel to pulse.

This figure illustrates the hypothetical placement of the two probes on the same wrist. A double sided hook-and-loop (Velcro) strap can be used to hold the probes in place.

It is easier to place the electrodes on the body if you first place the Velcro strap around the wrist, and then insert the electrodes under the strap.

TO MAKE COLLOIDAL SILVER SEE THE LEAFLET

THE 27 VOLT BI-PHASIC 'ZAPPER' (BLOOD CLEANER) AND COLLOIDAL SILVER MAKER COMBINATION UNIT

WHO WAS THIS MAN?



WHY IS THE DRUG INDUSTRY SO AFRAID OF HIM?

Royal Raymond Rife

Get ready for a shock. We urge you to keep an open mind and reserve judgment until you read all the facts. This is the true story of the use of deceit, arson, sabotage, and murder to deliberately bury what doctors called the end to all disease.

The scientist Royal Raymond Rife discovered that THE UNIQUE ELECTRONIC SIGNATURE OF EACH SPECIFIC DISEASE can be modified to eliminate nearly every affliction known to man - rapidly and harmlessly.

The distinguished medical doctors who originally confirmed

part or all of this discovery included: E.C. Rosenow, Sr. (Chief of Bacteriology, 32 yrs., at Mayo Clinic), Frederic Koch (Detroit, Brazil), Gaston Naessens (Quebec), Sakae Inoue (Japan), George Mazet (France), Franz Gerlach (Germany), Niello Mori and Clara Fonti (Italy), Cameron Gruner (McGill Univ.), T.J. Glover (Canada), Florence Seibert (V.A. Research Lab, Bay Pines, Fla.), Irene Diller (Inst. of Cancer Research, Phila., Penn), Eleanor Alex. Jackson and Virginia Livingston (NJ and San Diego clinics).

The University of Southern California sponsored a Special Medical Research team years ago, to evaluate the electronic therapy of Rife's on the terminally ill. An initial success rate of 87.5% was recorded. After Rife developed some improvements on the treatments, EVERY PATIENT, all 16 in the study, had recovered without side effects of any kind after 130 days.

Rife's medical team which evaluated the therapy for the University of Southern California included: Rufus Klein-Schmidt (President, Univ. of Southern California), Milbank Johnson (then President of the southern Calif. AMA), Arthur Kendall (Director, Northwestern Medical School), Edward Kopps (Metabolic Clinic, La Jolla), George Fischer (Children's Hospital, NY), Karl Meyer (Hooper Foundation, San Francisco), Whalen Morrison (Chief Surgeon, Santa. Fe Railway), George Dock.

The gifted scientist Royal Raymond Rife truly had discovered the cure for deadly disease. Rife's treatments were based upon a mechanical application of frequency to the body. Other medical treatments were either biological or chemical in nature and depended on the bodies own immune system to heal the sick. In reality a sick person has a very poor immune system or one that is temporarily losing the battle. Rife's discoveries took the burden of healing off the body and left only the task of removing the dead disease from the systems.

Rife's work was so astonishing that he was awarded 14 government contracts to develop practical uses for his

discoveries of specific frequency. Rife discovered that any disease can be eliminated with frequencies based on its individual electromagnetic signature. One of Rife's projects was to eliminate the diseases that were plaguing the poultry industry. Rife treated an entire flock of chickens and made them disease free. One government contract requested that Rife destroy the bacteria in fossil fuels so that our national reserve of gas and oil would not spoil and could be stored indefinitely without being replaced every few months. Think of the money that would be saved by the American public. Alas, Richard Nixon announced that his friends in the oil industry would never have to worry about Rife hurting their business and had his inventions destroyed.

Royal Raymond Rife was perhaps the most brilliant and persistent scientist in history. What follows is a brief description of how Rife developed this remarkable technology. Where technology didn't exist, Rife invented it - the first microdissectors, micromanipulators, and heterodyning ultraviolet microscopes. Rife won 14 government awards for scientific discoveries, and a medical degree (hon.) from the University of Heidelberg. Millionaires like Henry Timken (owner of Timken Bearings) financed Rife's work, such as the Universal Microscope, with 5,682 parts. With this superb microscope, Royal Raymond Rife became the first human being to actually SEE a living virus in its natural color.

After nearly 20,000 unsuccessful attempts, Rife finally isolated and identified the human cancer virus, and named it *Cryptocides Primordiales*. Rife inoculated 400 lab animals with this virus, created 400 tumors, and then eliminated them. He did the same with many other diseases. The discoveries of Rife were presented to the Smithsonian Institute in Washington and the Franklin Institute in Philadelphia along with the instruments used. This is all chronicled in *The Cancer Cure That Worked*, a book written by Barry Lynes in 1987.

How did Rife's instruments eliminate so many different afflictions? For decades, Rife painstakingly identified the

precise energetic signature unique to each disease, using spectroscopic microscopes. By exposing disease organisms to destructive resonance derived from their own unique pattern of oscillation, Rife discovered he could destroy them by the millions in seconds. Every biochemical compound oscillates at its own distinct frequency pattern. Therefore, every living thing has its own unique electromagnetic signature, and this pattern is unlike any other species or organism.

After decades of research, Rife isolated the patterns, modified them and used them to kill the microbes that produced them! Just as the resonant frequency which shatters a wine glass can only shatter that type of glass, so Rife's frequencies destroy only disease organisms with the exact same pattern of oscillation. Therefore, Rife therapy is one of the very few therapies known to be free of ANY side effect. This is in contrast to any synthetic drug, whose unnatural chemistry eventually produces such damaging side effects as impotence, high blood pressure, hair loss, and damage to heart, kidneys, and immune system. If history is any indication, the drug industry will stop at nothing to eliminate any threat to its profits. I believe that it will use every ounce of its political muscle to restrict sale of Rife instruments before customers find them far more effective than drugs.

Now why would the medical industry destroy a cure for disease? The cartel was alarmed that their customers might abandon drugs for a far more effective cure such as Rife's that costs only pennies in electricity to use. This would eliminate profits of nearly a billion dollars a week for the drug industry. How long do you think it would ignore such a threat? The answer is, not long. After a preliminary offer you can't refuse made by Morris Fishbein (the President of the American Medical Association), to buy the miraculous discoveries of Rife, Rife refused to sell out and tried to bring his electronic cures to the people.

This is what happened to Rife and his astonishing electronic therapy: First, arsonists burned the Burnett Lab in New Jersey, which was validating Rife's work. Then,

someone fatally poisoned Dr. Millbank Johnson, president of the Southern California American Medical Association. He died hours before a press conference where he was to announce to the world that Rife's electronic therapy had cured every patient (16 out of 16) in that medical study supervised by the University of Southern California. (First thought to be accidental death, the poison was discovered years later by federal investigators when Dr. Johnson's body was exhumed). Dr. Nemens, who had duplicated some of Rife's work just 40 miles from Rife's lab, was killed in a mysterious fire which destroyed his lab. Rife himself was finally killed at Grossmont Hospital by an accidental lethal dose of Valium.

Following Dr. Milbank Johnson's murder, threats, and a string of other incidents, doctors who had actually been photographed with Rife denied they ever met him. Dr. Isaac Kendall, Rife's chief research associate and Dean of Northwestern Medical School, disappeared for years after receiving \$200,000 in grants.

By now you are probably saying to yourself, But this is crazy! Are you saying that after all these doctors proved there is a harmless electronic method to rapidly eliminate all this pain and suffering, the medical profession didn't use it? Maybe you think that hospitals would want it. But why would hospital administrators be interested in anything that costs pennies to use, and keeps people out of the hospital? Remember - conventional therapy keeps a patient in bed at \$600 a day (for the bed). And hospitals can bill a cancer patient \$200,000 if he has insurance.

Okay, then how about research foundations or teaching institutions? Wrong. Who wants a cure that eliminates hundreds of millions of dollars in grants along with the diseases it eliminates? Even the billion - dollar insurance industry could be eliminated by a cure for most illness such as Rife discovered. First, understand that the drug industry supports the medical journals almost entirely with its advertising. It kept Rife's electronic therapy out of the journals merely by threatening to pull its ads from any one publishing it. Meanwhile, the regular news media naively

assumes that if anyone had such a versatile cure, the proper authorities would tell them. But health care is just too profitable. Those whose livelihood depends on treating disease are often quick to mislead those who ask about anything that might replace their services. Even using beneficial herbs or vitamins is often branded quackery.

If you discovered a cheap and harmless method of eliminating nearly every incurable disease, what would you expect? Medicine's highest awards? It's more likely that your discovery will be received as heresy, for challenging orthodox views and authority. Pasteur, for example, was ridiculed and reviled, until medicine finally accepted his germ theory of disease. And before him, Semmelweis was hounded to death merely for claiming that 19th century surgeons might be killing patients by operating with dirty hands. Other visionaries who were discredited and roasted over a pit in a medical Inquisition were Roentgen for discovering X-rays, Morton for Ether anesthesia, and Harvey for claiming that blood circulates! And now that health care is the nation's largest industry, anything that eliminates all illness will be highly unpopular with a lot of folks whose services become unnecessary.

The following are just a few of the distinguished medical doctors harassed and persecuted in recent years for discoveries that threatened the health care industry - Doctors Revici, Burzynski, Livingston, Ivy, Burton, W.F. Koch, Coley, Glover, Lincoln, Priore and Naessens, a scientist. There is a tragic story behind each of these names: Dr. Koch was killed by arsenic injected in his toothpaste. Perhaps now you understand 'that any true cure for cancer, diabetes, arthritis and other diseases must always be suppressed for the status quo to continue. It's just like war: millions of people suffer and die because it's so very profitable for others. The story you are reading is one of the most fascinating and horrifying tales ever told. Can you imagine the good the discoveries of Rife would bring to mankind, and that Rife's discoveries were announced and made public in the 1930's!

Royal Raymond Rife died in 1971 at the age of 83 a broken

man. All clinical records of his work have been erased from the archives of the scientific community.

The History of Royal Rife

Royal Raymond Rife was perhaps the most brilliant and persistent scientist in history. Where technology didn't exist, Rife invented it - the very first micromanipulators, micro-dissectors, and heterodyning ultraviolet microscopes. He won 14 govt. awards for scientific discoveries, and an honorary medical degree from the University of Heidelberg.

Millionaires like Henry Timken financed Rife's work, such as the Universal Microscope, with 5,682 parts. With this superb microscope, Dr Royal Raymond Rife became the first human being to actually see a live virus.

After nearly 20,000 unsuccessful attempts, Rife finally isolated and identified the human cancer Virus, and named it "Cryptocides Primordiales". Rife inoculated 400 lab animals with this virus, created 400 tumours, and then eliminated every cancer tumour by using his instrument to modify its electronic signature.

Rife used the same technology for other "incurable" diseases. Constructing his own equipment, Rife painstakingly analysed the precise energetic signature unique to each pertinent microbe.

By exposing disease organisms to highly modified forms of their own unique electromagnetic pattern of oscillation, Rife discovered he could destroy them (and nothing else) by the millions.

How is this possible?

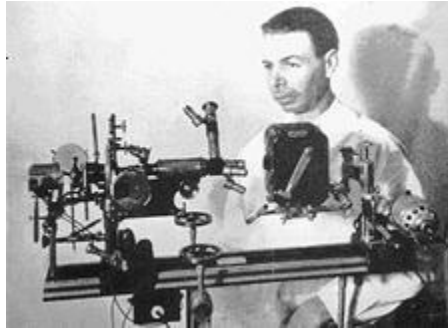
Every biochemical compound oscillates at its own distinct frequency pattern. Therefore, every living thing has its own unique electromagnetic signature, and this pattern is genetically determined-and is therefore unique and unlike any other species.

After decades of research, Rife isolated the patterns, modified them and used them to kill the microbes that produced them! Just as a wine glass is shattered only by a particular frequency, so Rife's frequencies destroy only the disease organism whose oscillation pattern corresponds to the modified pattern he broadcast.

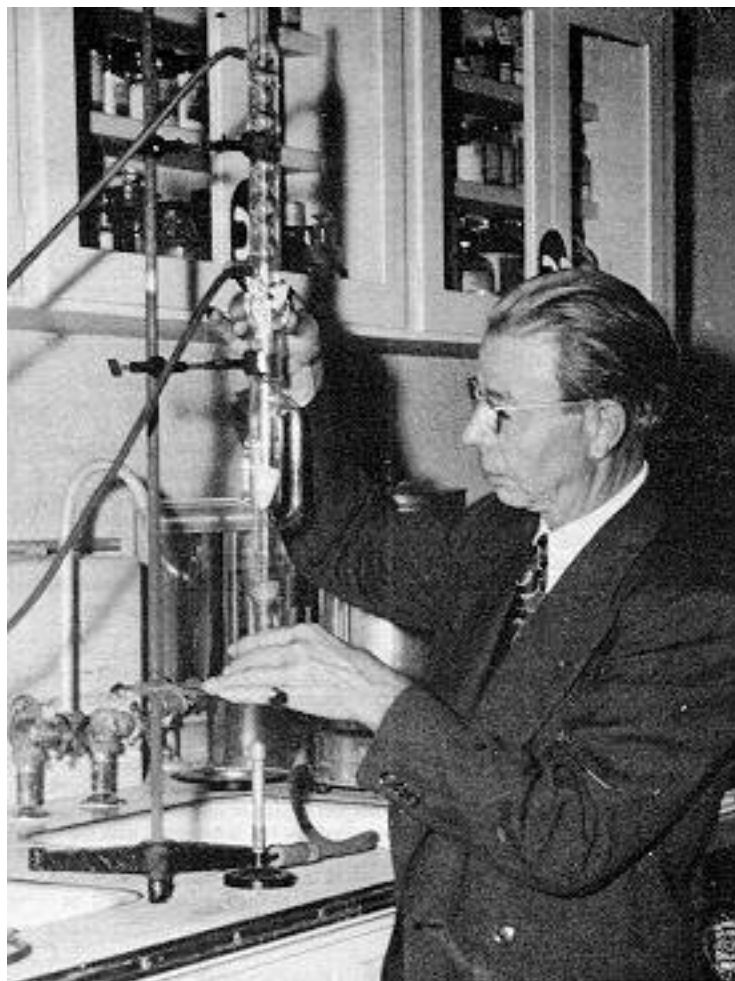
For further information about Dr. Royal Rife, please visit: www.rife.org

The Consolidated Annotated Frequency List is a listing of frequencies compiled by Rife researchers from all over the world:

Royal Raymond Rife



Imagine, for a moment, that you have spent more than two decades in painfully laborious research-- that you have discovered an incredibly simple, electronic approach to curing literally every disease on the planet caused by viruses and bacteria . Indeed, it is a discovery that would end the pain and suffering of countless millions and change life on Earth forever. Certainly, the medical world would rush to embrace you with every imaginable accolade and financial reward imaginable. You would think so, wouldn't you? Unfortunately, arguably the greatest medical genius in all recorded history suffered a fate literally the opposite of the foregoing logical scenario. In fact, the history of medicine is replete with stories of genius betrayed by backward thought and jealousy, but most pathetically, by greed and money.



good idea to sterilize their instruments and use sterile surgical procedures. Pasteur was ridiculed for years for his theory that germs could cause disease. Scores of other medical visionaries went through hell for simply challenging the medical status quo of day, including such legends as Roentgen and his X-rays, Morton for promoting the 'absurd' idea of anesthesia, Harvey for his theory of the circulation of blood, and many others in recent decades including: W.F. Koch, Revici, Burzynski, Naessens, Priore, Livingston-Wheeler, and Hoxsey. Orthodox big-money medicine resents and seeks to neutralize and/or destroy those who challenge its beliefs. Often, the visionary who challenges it pays a heavy price for his 'heresy.' So, you have just discovered a new therapy which can eradicate any microbial disease but, so far, you and your amazing cure aren't very popular. What do you do next? Well, certainly the research foundations and teaching institutions would welcome news of your astounding discovery. Won't they be thrilled to learn you have a cure for the very same diseases they are receiving hundreds of millions of dollars per year to investigate? Maybe not, if it means the end of the gravy train. These people have mortgages to pay and families to support. On second thought, forget the research foundations.



Perhaps you should take your discovery to the pharmaceutical industry; certainly it would be of great interest to those protectors of humanity, right? But remember, you have developed a universal cure which makes drugs obsolete, so the pharmaceutical industry just might be less than thrilled to hear about your work. In fact, the big shots might even make it certain that your human disease-ending technology never sees the light of day, by preventing it from becoming licensed by the regulatory agencies. Now, assuming your amazing cure is an electronic instrument, the only cost of using it is electricity. And it is absolutely harmless to patients, who can recover without losing their hair, the family home, and their life savings. So, with your technology, there is no longer any reason for people with cancer to pay over \$300,000 per patient -- to become deathly ill from chemotherapy, radiation treatments, and the mutilation of surgery. It sounds like you won't find many friends and support among practicing oncologists, radiologists, and surgeons, doesn't it?



You might try the hospitals and big clinics. But how thrilled are they going to be about a therapy administered in any doctor's office; which reverses illness before the patient has to be hospitalized? Thanks to you, the staffs of these institutions will essentially be out of work. Well then, how about the insurance companies? Surely, they would be delighted to save the expense of hospitalization - at least the companies which haven't invested in hospitals, where the staff is now sitting around waiting for someone to break a leg or be in a car accident...and the ones who don't lose policyholders as a result of your invention...and the companies which aren't trying to divest their pharmaceutical stock. Oh well, forget the insurance companies, too.



It looks like you just might have a little problem with the medical establishment, no?

Probably the only friends you'll have will be the patients and those progressive doctors who see change as an opportunity, rather than a threat to their established money-making monopoly. Those people will love you. But they don't call the shots. What follows, now, is the story of exactly such a sensational therapy and what happened to it. In one of the blackest episodes in recorded history, this remarkable electronic therapy was sabotaged and buried by a ruthless group of men. It has re-emerged in the underground medical/alternative health world only since the mid-80's. This is the story of Royal Raymond Rife and his fabulous discoveries and electronic instruments.

SEMIER 4, 1931

San Diegan's Super-Microscope Gives First View Of Filtered Bacteria

Instrument Praised As New Aid To Science

PASADENA, Dec. 4. — Using the new "super-microscope" invented by Dr. Royal Raymond Rife of San Diego, Dr. Arthur Isaac Kendall of Northwestern University Medical School has seen for the first time the extraordinary minute moving bodies that apparently carry the life of bacteria when these are believed to "dissolve" into a form that will pass through the pores of the finest porcelain filter and still remain alive.

The work was done at the Pasadena hospital, and will be reported in the official publication of the California Medical Association, California and Western Medicine.

Bacteria Used

The material used by Dr. Kendall was a culture of the typhoid bacillus, ordinarily a fairly large germ, easily visible under the higher-powered lenses of a compound microscope. By focusing it on his recently-evolved "X mechanism," which apparently has the power of causing all visible bacteria to pass over into an invisible, filterable phase, Dr. Kendall induced the bacilli to go through this change. Under the highest power of the ordinary microscope, he could see nothing moving in the fluid, except a swarm of rather active little granules that could be seen only as tiny motion points.

Examination with the Rife microscope, however, these points became plainly visible as small, oval, actively moving bodies, turquoise blue in color. These appeared in all the cultures, and could be transferred from one culture to another through the finest-pored filters; so Dr. Kendall considers them to be the actual filterable forms of the typhoid bacilli.

Microscope Praised

This visual demonstration of the hitherto invisible, living and moving particles of the filterable phase of a bacillus is hailed editorially by California and Western Medicine as the greatest advance in the history of the microscope. Of Dr. Rife's microscope, the editorial says:

"Whereas, our present microscopes merely focus on two thousand diameters, in this new microscope we have an instrument for which a magnification as high as 17,000 diameters is claimed."

"This is certainly a long stride from the initial efforts of Van Leeuwenhoek, whose simple instrument may be said to have laid the foundation for the science of bacteriology which later came into being, and by means of which science much of the world's progress in man's conquest of the disease and other diseases has been made possible."

microscope, said, Dr. Arthur Kendall



A new superpower microscope which magnifies objects to 5000 times their normal size has been perfected here by Dr. Royal Raymond Rife, shown above with his invention. Six quartz lenses are used in the powerful new instrument, which magnifies on a scale which would make an ant appear larger than an elephant. Another unusual thing about the microscope is that objects seen through it are shown in true perspective, rather than in reverse focus, as is the case with previous microscopes.

If you have never heard of Rife before, prepare to be angered and incredulous at what this great man achieved for all of us only to have it practically driven from the face of the planet. But, reserve your final judgment and decision until after you have read this. Of course, some may regard this as just an amusing piece of fiction. However, for those who are willing to do some investigating on their own, there will be mentioned several highly-respected doctors and medical authorities who worked with Rife as well as some of the remarkable technical aspects of his creation. However, in the final analysis, the only real way to determine if such a revolutionary therapy exists is to experience it yourself. The medical literature is full of rigged 'double-blind' clinical research tests, the results of which are often determined in advance by the vested corporate interests involved.

Filterable Germ Forms Seen With New Super-Microscope

Device Using Quartz Optical Parts Makes Possible First View of Organisms Rendered Filterable by K Medium

USING the new "super microscope" invented by Dr. Royal Raymond Rife of San Diego, Dr. Arthur Isaac Kendall of Northwestern University Medical School has seen for the first time the exceedingly minute moving bodies that apparently carry the life of bacteria when these are induced to "dissolve" into a form that will pass through the pores of the finest porcelain filter and still remain alive and able to resume their microscopically visible bodies upon suitable treatment.

The work was done at the Pasadena Hospital, and will be reported in the official publication of the California Medical Association, *California and Western Medicine*.

The material used by Dr. Kendall was a culture of the typhoid bacillus, ordinarily a fairly large germ, easily visible under the highest-powered lenses of a compound microscope. By feeding it on his recently evolved "K medium," which apparently has the power of causing all visible bacteria to pass over into an invisible, filterable phase, Dr. Kendall induced the bacilli in his cultures to go through this change. Under the highest power of the ordinary microscope, he could see nothing moving in the fluid, except a swarm of rather active little granules that were visible only as tiny muscle poison.

Small, Motile, Turquoise-Blue

Examined with the Rife microscope, however, these points became plainly visible as small, oval, actively moving bodies, turquoise blue in color. These appeared in all the cultures, and could be transferred from one culture to another through the fine-pored filters, so Dr. Kendall considers them to be the actual filterable forms of the typhoid bacillus.

He put them to another, more directly crucial test. Reasoning that since they were all that was to be found in "K medium" cultures of more than 48 hours' growth, he might find them in an intermediate state in younger cultures, he tried examining samples from cultures exactly eighteen hours old.

In these he found both full sized bacilli still unchanged, and his small, turquoise blue bodies, and in addition there were peculiarly altered bacilli whose substance the turquoise-blue bodies could be seen. These he holds to be bacilli caught in the act of changing from the filterable to the non-filterable phase.

This visual demonstration of the bacteria inviolable, living and moving particles of the filterable phase of a bacillus is hailed editorially by *California and Western Medicine*. Of Dr. Rife's microscope the editorial says:

"Whereas our present microscopes magnify from one to two thousand diameters, in this new microscope we have an instrument for which a magnification as high as seventeen thousand diameters is claimed. This is certainly a long stride from the initial efforts of Van Leeuwenhoek, whose simple instrument may be said to have laid the foundation for the science of bacteriology which later came into being, and by means of which science much of the world's progress in man's conquest of

the infective and other diseases has been made possible."

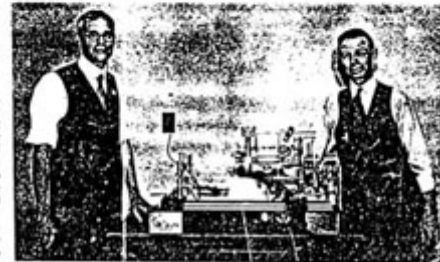
In the forthcoming article only meager details of the new microscope itself are given. It is made known, however, that all the optical parts are of quartz instead of the usual glass, that mechanisms make possible spectroscopic examinations and motion pictures of the material under the lens, and that magnifications up to seventeen thousand diameters are possible. The work on Dr. Kendall's filterable typhoid germs was done at a magnification of five thousand diameters.

The light used with Dr. Rife's microscope is polarized, that is, it is passed through crystals that stop all rays except those vibrating in one particular plane. By means of a double reflecting prism built into the instrument, it is possible to turn this plane of vibration in any desired direction, controlling the illumination of the minute objects in the field very exactly. Further details regarding the mechanical construction and the optics of the sensational new instrument are promised soon.

Source: *Science Letter*, December 22, 1933

Grand Stairway Unearthed In Ruins of Monte Alban

DIGGING in the principal plaza of the old ruined city of Monte Alban, a Mexican archeologist, Alfonso Caso of the Mexican National Museum, has unearthed a grand stairway 130 feet in width. Monte Alban was a city



TO 67,000 DIAMETERS

Microphotons as great as this are claimed for the new Rife microscope, which made visible the bacteria even living particles in the filterable stage of the typhoid bacillus. At left, Dr. Arthur I. Kendall, Northwestern University Medical School; right, Dr. Royal Raymond Rife of San Diego, who built the instrument.

If FDA and other regulatory and licensing procedures and guidelines are observed, it is your privilege to experiment with this harmless therapy. So let's now turn to the story of the most amazing medical pioneer of our century. Royal Raymond Rife was a brilliant scientist born in 1888 and died in 1971. After studying at Johns Hopkins, Rife developed technology which is still commonly used today in the fields of optics, electronics, radiochemistry, biochemistry, ballistics, and aviation. It is a fair statement that Rife practically developed bioelectric medicine himself.

He received 14 major awards and honors and was given an honorary Doctorate by the University of Heidelberg for his work. During the 66 years that Rife spent designing and building medical instruments, he worked for Zeiss Optics, the U.S. Government, and several private benefactors. Most notable was millionaire Henry Timkin, of Timkin roller bearing fame. Because Rife was self-educated in so many different fields, he intuitively looked for his answers in areas beyond the rigid scientific structure of his day. He had mastered so many different disciplines that he literally had, at his intellectual disposal, the skills and knowledge of an entire team of scientists and technicians from a number of different scientific fields. So, whenever new technology was needed to perform a new task, Rife simply invented and then built it himself.

Rife's inventions include a heterodyning ultraviolet microscope, a microdissector, and a micromanipulator. When you thoroughly understand Rife's achievements, you may well decide that he has the most gifted, versatile, scientific mind in human history. By 1920, Rife had finished building the world's first virus microscope. By 1933, he had perfected that technology and had constructed the incredibly complex Universal Microscope, which had nearly 6,000 different parts and was capable of magnifying objects 60,000 times their normal size. With this incredible

microscope, Rife became the first human being to actually see a live virus, and until quite recently, the Universal Microscope was the only one which was able view live viruses. Modern electron microscopes instantly kill everything beneath them, viewing only the mummified remains and debris. What the Rife microscope can see is the bustling activity of living viruses as they change form to accommodate changes in environment, replicate rapidly in response to carcinogens, and transform normal cells into tumor cells.

But how was Rife able to accomplish this, in an age when electronics and medicine were still just evolving? Here are a few technical details to placate the skeptics... Rife painstakingly identified the individual spectroscopic signature of each microbe, using a slit spectroscope attachment. Then, he slowly rotated block quartz prisms to focus light of a single wavelength upon the microorganism he was examining. This wavelength was selected because it resonated with the spectroscopic signature frequency of the microbe based on the now-established fact that every molecule oscillates at its own distinct frequency.

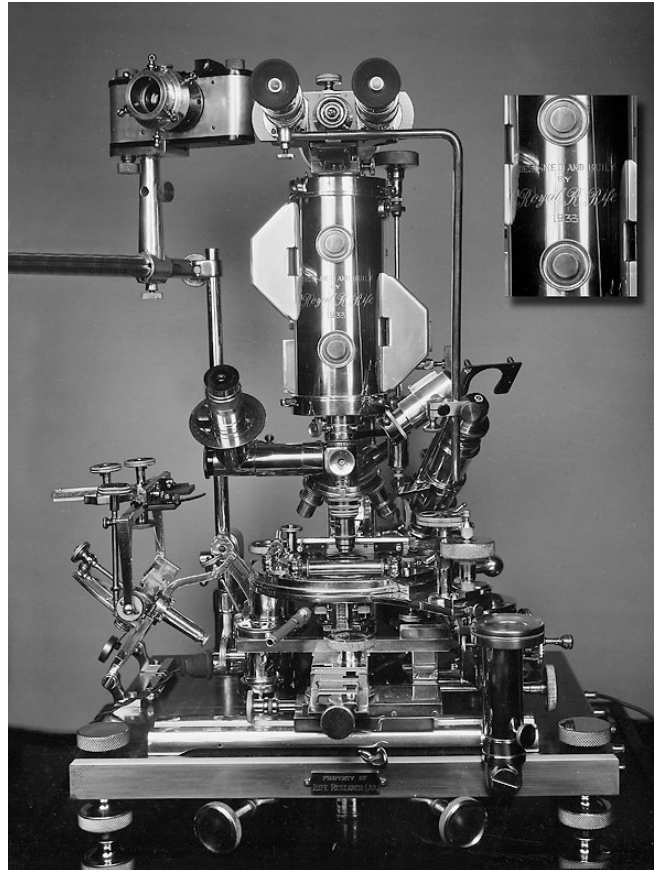
The atoms that come together to form a molecule are held together in that molecular configuration with a covalent energy bond which both emits and absorbs its own specific electromagnetic frequency. No two species of molecule have the same electromagnetic oscillations or energetic signature. Resonance amplifies light in the same way two ocean waves intensify each other when they merge together.

The result of using a resonant wavelength is that micro-organisms which are invisible in white light suddenly become visible in a brilliant flash of light when they are exposed to the color frequency that resonates with their own distinct spectroscopic signature. Rife was thus able to see these otherwise invisible organisms and watch them actively invading tissues cultures. Rife's discovery enabled him to view organisms that no one else could see with ordinary microscopes.



More than 75% of the organisms Rife could see with his Universal Microscope are only visible with ultra-violet light. But ultraviolet light is outside the range of human vision, it is 'invisible' to

us. Rife's brilliance allowed him to overcome this limitation by heterodyning, a technique which became popular in early radio broadcasting. He illuminated the microbe (usually a virus or bacteria) with two different wavelengths of the same ultraviolet light frequency which resonated with the spectral signature of the microbe. These two wavelengths produced interference where they merged. This interference was, in effect, a third, longer wave which fell into the visible portion of the electromagnetic spectrum. This was how Rife made invisible microbes visible without killing them, a feat which today's electron microscopes cannot duplicate. By this time, Rife was so far ahead of his colleagues of the 1930's(!), that they could not comprehend what he was doing without actually traveling to San Diego to Rife's laboratory to look through his Virus Microscope for themselves. And many did exactly that.



One was Virginia Livingston. She eventually moved from New Jersey to Rife's Point Loma (San Diego) neighborhood and became a frequent visitor to his lab. Virginia Livingston is now often given the credit for identifying the organism which causes human cancer, beginning with research papers she began publishing in 1948. In reality, Royal Rife had identified the human cancer virus first...in 1920! Rife then made over 20,000 unsuccessful attempts to transform normal cells into tumor cells. He finally succeeded when he irradiated the cancer virus, passed it through a cell-catching ultra-fine porcelain filter, and injected it into lab animals. Not content to prove this virus would cause one tumor, Rife then created 400 tumors in succession from the same culture. He documented everything with film, photographs, and meticulous records. He named the cancer virus 'Cryptocides primordiales.' Virginia Livingston, in her papers, renamed it Progenitor Cryptocides. Royal Rife was never even mentioned in her papers. In fact, Rife seldom got credit for his monumental discoveries. He was a quiet, unassuming scientist, dedicated to expanding his discoveries rather than to ambition, fame, and glory. His distaste for medical politics (which he could afford to ignore thanks to generous trusts set up by private benefactors)

left him at a disadvantage later, when powerful forces attacked him. Coupled with the influence of the pharmaceutical industry in purging his papers from medical journals, it is hardly surprising that few have heard of Rife today.

Meanwhile, debate raged between those who had seen viruses changing into different forms beneath Rife's microscopes, and those who had not. Those who condemned without investigation, such as the influential Dr. Thomas Rivers, claimed these forms didn't exist. Because his microscope did not reveal them, Rivers argued that there was "no logical basis for belief in this theory." The same argument is used today in evaluating many other 'alternative' medical treatments; if there is no precedent, then it must not be valid. Nothing can convince a closed mind. Most had never actually looked through the San Diego microscopes...air travel in the 1930's was uncomfortable, primitive, and rather risky. So, the debate about the life cycle of viruses was resolved in favor of those who never saw it (even modern electron microscopes show frozen images, not the life cycle of viruses in process).

Nevertheless, many scientists and doctors have since confirmed Rife's discovery of the cancer virus and its pleomorphic nature, using darkfield techniques, the Naessens microscope, and laboratory experiments. Rife also worked with the top scientists and doctors of his day who also confirmed or endorsed various areas of his work. They included: E.C. Rosenow, Sr. (longtime Chief of Bacteriology, Mayo Clinic); Arthur Kendall (Director, Northwestern Medical School); Dr. George Dock (internationally-renowned); Alvin Foord (famous pathologist); Rufus Klein-Schmidt (President of USC); R.T. Hamer (Superintendent, Paradise Valley Sanitarium); Dr. Milbank Johnson (Director of the Southern California AMA); Whalen Morrison (Chief Surgeon, Santa Fe Railway); George Fischer (Childrens Hospital, N.Y.); Edward Kopps (Metabolic Clinic, La Jolla); Karl Meyer (Hooper Foundation, S.F.); M. Zite (Chicago University); and many others.

Rife ignored the debate, preferring to concentrate on refining his method of destroying these tiny killer viruses. He used the same principle to kill them, which made them visible: resonance. By increasing the intensity of a frequency which resonated naturally with these microbes, Rife increased their natural oscillations until they distorted and disintegrated from structural stresses. Rife called this frequency 'the mortal oscillatory rate,' or 'MOR', and it did no harm whatsoever to the surrounding tissues. Today's Rife instruments use harmonics of the frequencies shown on the display screen. The wavelength of the actual frequency shown (770hz, 880hz, etc.) is too long to do the job.

This principle can be illustrated by using an intense musical note to shatter a wine glass: the molecules of the glass are already oscillating at some harmonic (multiple) of that musical note; they are in resonance with it. Because everything else has a different resonant frequency, nothing but the glass is destroyed. There are literally hundreds of trillions of different resonant frequencies, and every species and molecule has its very own.

It took Rife many years, working 48 hours at a time, until he discovered the frequencies which specifically destroyed herpes, polio, spinal meningitis, tetanus, influenza, and an immense number of other dangerous disease organisms.

In 1934, the University of Southern California appointed a Special Medical Research Committee to bring terminal cancer patients from Pasadena County Hospital to Rife's San Diego Laboratory and clinic for treatment. The team included doctors and pathologists assigned to examine the patients - if still alive - in 90 days.

After the 90 days of treatment, the Committee concluded that 86.5% of the patients had been completely cured. The treatment was then adjusted and the remaining 13.5% of the patients also responded within the next four weeks. The total recovery rate using Rife's technology was 100%.

On November 20, 1931, forty-four of the nation's most respected medical authorities honored Royal Rife with a banquet billed as The End To All Diseases at the Pasadena estate of Dr. Milbank Johnson.

But by 1939, almost all of these distinguished doctors and scientists were denying that they had ever met Rife. What happened to make so many brilliant men have complete memory lapses? It seems that news of Rife's miracles with terminal patients had reached other ears. Remember our hypothetical question at the beginning of this report: What would happen if you discovered a cure for everything? You are now about to find out....

At first, a token attempt was made to buy out Rife. Morris Fishbein, who had acquired the entire stock of the American Medical Association by 1934, sent an attorney to Rife with 'an offer you can't refuse.' Rife refused. We many never know the exact terms of this offer. But we do know the terms of the offer Fishbein made to Harry Hoxsey for control of his herbal cancer remedy. Fishbein's associates would receive all profits for nine years and Hoxsey would receive nothing. Then, if they were satisfied that it worked, Hoxsey would begin to receive 10% of the profits. Hoxsey decided that he would rather continue to make all the profits himself. When Hoxsey turned Fishbein down, Fishbein used his immensely powerful political connections to have Hoxsey arrested 125 times in a period of 16 months. The charges (based on practice without a license) were always thrown out of court, but the harassment drove Hoxsey insane.

But Fishbein must have realized that this strategy would backfire with Rife. First, Rife could not be arrested like Hoxsey for practising without a license. A trial on trumped-up charges would mean that testimony supporting Rife would be introduced by prominent medical authorities working with Rife. And the defense would undoubtedly take the opportunity to introduce evidence such as the 1934 medical study done with USC. The last thing in the world that the pharmaceutical industry wanted was a public trial about a painless therapy that cured 100% of the terminal cancer patients and cost nothing to use but a little electricity. It might give people the idea that they didn't need drugs.

And finally, Rife had spent decades accumulating meticulous evidence of his work, including film and stop-motion photographs. No, different tactics were needed...

The first incident was the gradual pilfering of components, photographs, film, and written records from Rife's lab. The culprit was never caught.

Then, while Rife struggled to reproduce his missing data (in a day when photocopies and computers were not available), someone vandalized his precious virus microscopes. Pieces of the 5,682 piece Universal microscope were stolen. Earlier, an arson fire had destroyed the multi-million dollar Burnett Lab in New Jersey, just as the scientists there were preparing to announce confirmation of Rife's work. But the final blow came later, when police illegally confiscated the remainder of Rife's 50 years of research. Then in 1939, agents of a family which controlled the drug industry assisted Philip Hoyland in a frivolous lawsuit against his own partners in the Beam Ray Corporation. This was the only company manufacturing Rife's frequency instruments (Rife was not a partner). Hoyland lost, but his assisted legal assault had the desired effect: the company was bankrupted by legal expenses. And during the Great Depression, this meant that commercial production of Rife's frequency instruments ceased completely. And remember what a universal cure meant to hospitals and research foundations? Doctors who tried to defend Rife lost their foundations grants and hospital privileges.

On the other hand, big money was spent ensuring that doctors who had seen Rife's therapy would forget what they saw. Almost no price was too much to suppress it. Remember that, today, treatment of a single cancer patient averages over \$300,000. It's BIG business.

Thus, Arthur Kendall, the Director of the Northwestern School of Medicine who worked with Rife on the cancer virus, accepted almost a quarter of a million dollars to suddenly 'retire' in Mexico. That was an exorbitant amount of money in the Depression. Dr. George Dock, another prominent figure who collaborated with Rife, was silenced with an enormous grant, along with the highest honors the AMA could bestow. Between the carrots and the sticks, everyone except Dr. Couche and Dr. Milbank Johnson gave up Rife's work and went back to prescribing drugs.

To finish the job, the medical journals, support almost entirely by drug company revenues and controlled by the AMA, refused to publish any paper by anyone on Rife's therapy. Therefore, an entire generation of medical students graduated into practice without ever once hearing of Rife's breakthroughs in medicine.

The magnitude of such an insane crime eclipses every mass murder in history. Cancer picks us off quietly...but by 1960 the casualties from this tiny virus exceeded the carnage of all the wars America ever fought. In 1989, it was estimated that 40% of us will experience cancer at some time in our lives.

In Rife's lifetime, he had witnessed the progress of civilization from horse-and-buggy travel to jet planes. In that same time, he saw the epidemic of cancer increase from 1 in 24 Americans in 1905 to 1 in 3 in 1971 when Rife died.

He also witnessed the phenomenal growth of the American Cancer Society, the Salk Foundation, and many others collecting hundreds of millions of dollars for diseases that were cured long before in his own San Diego laboratories. In one period, 176,500 cancer drugs were submitted for approval. Any that showed 'favorable' results in only one-sixth of one percent of the cases being studied could be licensed. Some of these drugs had a mortality rate of 14-17%. When death came from the drug, not the cancer, the case was recorded as a 'complete' or 'partial remission' because the patient didn't actually die from the cancer. In reality, it was a race to see which would kill the patient first: the drug or the disease. The inevitable conclusion reached by Rife was that his life-long labor and discoveries had not only been ignored but probably would be buried with him. At that point, he ceased to produce much of anything and spent the last third of his life seeking oblivion in alcohol. It dulled the pain and his acute awareness of half a century of wasted effort - ignored - while the unnecessary suffering of millions continued so that a vested few might profit. And profit they did, and profit they do.



In 1971, Royal Rife died from a combination of valium and alcohol at the age of 83. Perhaps his continual exposure to his own Rife frequencies helped his body endure abuse for so many years. Fortunately, his death was not the end of his electronic therapy. A few humanitarian doctors and engineers reconstructed his frequency instruments and kept his genius alive. Rife technology became public knowledge again in 1986 with the publication of *The Cancer Cure That Worked*, by Barry Lynes, and other material about Royal Rife and his monumental work. There is wide

variation in the cost, design, and quality of the modern portable Rife frequency research instruments available. Costs vary from about \$1200 to \$3600 with price being no legitimate indicator of the technical competence in the design of the instrument or performance of the instrument. Some of the most expensive units have serious technical limitations and are essentially a waste of money. At the other extreme, some researchers do get crude results from inexpensive simple, unmodified frequency generators, but this is just as misguided as spending too much money. Without the proper modifications, the basic frequency generator gives only minimal and inconsistent results. Please recall that the actual destruction of the viruses and bacteria, etc. is not accomplished by the frequency displayed on these cheap generators, but by certain shorter harmonics of that particular frequency which are often blocked by the crudity of a cheap and rudimentary instrument itself.

This very problem led Rife to ultimately abandon the 'ray tube' design in favor of today's version. The newer technology applies the frequencies and their harmonics to the body through the use of hand-held, footplate, or stick-on electrodes. Proper frequency exposure and flushing of the body with large amounts of clean, pure water is critical to achieve the kind of results Rife got. These procedures are fully explained in the manuals of the best units on the market.

So, unless you would be satisfied with sporadic results for minor conditions, it is suggested you use only the highest quality equipment and only the proper, proven procedures in your personal research. If you do, you may discover that nothing can approach what can be achieved through the application of these safe, time-tested frequencies (many for over 65 years)- and all without drugs, surgery, or radiation.

One day, the name of Royal Raymond Rife may ascend to its rightful place as the giant of modern medical science. Until that time, his fabulous technology remains available only to the people who have the interest to seek it out. While perfectly legal for veterinarians to use to save the lives of animals, Rife's brilliant frequency therapy remains taboo to orthodox mainstream medicine because of the continuing threat it poses to the international pharmaceutical medical monopoly that controls the lives - and deaths - of the vast majority of the people on this planet.

What is Frequency Technology?

To understand frequency and the use of frequencies for health, it is first necessary to recognize that everything, absolutely everything, is vibrating ... even seemingly solid materials are made up of atoms that are vibrating. Ever more sophisticated instruments are able to detect and measure these vibrations. Materials or substances, whether they are animate or inanimate, are different because of their vibrations. The difference in vibrations is measured by the rate or frequency of vibration. This is measured in cycles per second. The unit for expressing the frequency of vibration is the Hertz. Vibration produces both sound and light. Very slowly vibrating substances produce very long wavelengths or low frequencies. Frequencies that we can actually hear the sound produced range from 20 Hz to 20,000 Hz. (Dolphins, by comparison, hear frequencies up to 180,000 Hz.) Very rapidly vibrating substances produce very short wavelengths or high frequencies. Frequencies that we can actually see the light produced range from 4×10^{14} to 7.12×10^{14} Hz. These frequencies are in the GigaHertz range. Obviously there are many frequencies produced by substances that are either below or above the range detectable by the human ear or eye.

Vibrations are the secret to bird migration, animal instinct and the reason insects avoid healthy crops but destroy weaker plants.

With regards to health, the vibration of our cells slow down when they are subjected to disease-causing conditions. These conditions, of course, include faulty nutrition, environmental toxins and stressful or negative thoughts. These disease-causing conditions also provide a vibrational breeding ground for pathogens such as viruses, bacteria, fungi and molds. Royal Raymond Rife, one of the better-known pioneers of frequency therapy, put it eloquently when he said, "We also believe if the metabolism of the human body is perfectly balanced or poised, it is susceptible to no disease." A tall order in today's world.

Despite a successful trial showing Rife's use of frequencies reversed cancer in 16 terminally ill patients in the 1930's, his work was buried for several decades. A contemporary of Rife's, Georges Lakhovsky is another researcher who pioneered the use of frequencies for health. Lakhovsky even enjoyed the cooperation of a hospital in the eastern US for his work. Lakhovsky wrote: "The amplitude of cell oscillations must reach a certain value, in order that the organism be strong enough to repulse the destructive vibrations from certain microbes. ... For instance, let us suppose a cell vibrates at a certain frequency and a microbe vibrates at a different frequency; the microbe begins to fight the cell, and sickness is started." Lakhovsky based his work on giving the living cells the frequencies they needed to restore their healthy oscillations. The cell is then able to repel disease-producing microbes. In order for the cells to find their healthy oscillation or vibration, Lakhovsky built his Multiple Wave Oscillator. "The main thing," Lakhovsky reported, "is to produce the greatest number of harmonics possible."

Other researchers have discovered the same thing. Theresa Dale, founder of a Naturopathic College says: "The healing vibrations occur because of the harmonic overtones. The harmonics carry the information, the healing frequency, into the body and thus the cell." Harmonic frequencies are created when specific frequencies meet to produce ever more frequencies.

Enter [Ed Skilling](#). After studying the work of both Rife and Lakhovsky, Ed felt his frequencies were successful not so much for killing the pathogens but more because of the harmonics that were created to strengthen the cells. Ed became convinced after studying Rife's work and equipment that his research was effective not so much for the fact pathogens were killed but more from the harmonics created to build healthy cells. Ed felt Rife equipment worked in much the same way as Lakhovsky's. Ed Skilling became known for his Photon Sound Beam—a unit that gained the attention of natural health practitioners. The use of both light and sound frequencies and the harmonics produced were proving to stimulate both blood and lymph circulation—two crucial processes for the body to regain health. These two processes increase oxygenation of tissues and stimulate the detoxification process.

The sound aspect of the Photon Sound Beam eventually gained prominence as it could be built without the higher voltage requirements needed for the photon gas tube and the sound frequencies were proving to be effective without the photon beam to stimulate the

body to restore health. This unit first became known as the RF-FlatPak or Sound Magi. Another advantage was the fact the sound frequencies could be transmitted using a very low gentle 5 milliwatts. The unit is very safe to use.

In 2001, Ed licensed [*SOTA Instruments Inc.*](#) to produce his sound therapy unit. Working with Russ Torlage at SOTA, they were able to refine the design of this unit to produce a more harmonic-rich output reaching into very high frequencies. SOTA's frequency unit is called the [*Harmonic Pulsar*](#). The Harmonic Pulsar includes the frequency of 728 Hz which is considered the most healing of the frequencies Rife used. The extensive harmonics produced by this unit are believed to nourish cell DNA or "sing the body energies into a balanced state."

The signal from the Harmonic Pulsar is pulsed rather than steady. This is important as the body will adapt to a steady signal and it will lose its potent effect after about 20 to 30 minutes. Using a pulsed signal ensures the body will not accommodate so the frequencies remain effective.

Testimonials are coming in showing the Harmonic Pulsar is effective in relieving pain, reducing inflammation and overcoming insomnia as well as speeding the healing process.

Hulda Clark's Zapper is also based on the use of frequency for health. The Zapper, however, emits a single frequency of 30,000 Hz, which Clark discovered, would neutralize or kill parasites in the body. Testimonials abound about the effectiveness of the Zapper for getting rid of parasites and helping individuals to restore their health. The Zapper has also been adapted for use with animals. Since animals react more quickly than humans, dramatic healing has occurred after parasites exit the body.

For more information, see [*Our Products*](#)

See [*Recommended Products*](#) for information about The Zapper and The Harmonic Pulsar.

References:

Electricity for Health in the 21st Century, Carole Punt, 1999. ISBN#
"The Universal Microscope," *Annual Report of the Smithsonian Institution Publication #3776*, June 30, 1944.
The Healing of Cancer, Barry Lynes, 1989. ISBN#0-919951-44-9
"Curing Cancer With Ultra High Frequencies," Georges Lakhovsky, *Radio News*, February 1925.
The Secret of Life, Georges Lakhovsky, 1935. (Reprinted by Borderland Sciences)
The Phenomena of Life, George Crile, 1936. (Reprinted by Borderland Sciences)
Your Emotional DNA, Theresa Dale, Ph.D., N.D., 1999. ISBN#0-9652947-6-5

Georges Lakhovsky, Bioelectric Pioneer
(1869-1942)

By Ken Adachi (Copyright 2001)

<http://educate-yourself.org/be/lakhovskyindex.shtml>

On our [Forbidden Cures](#) page, we briefly touched on the work of **Georges Lakhovsky**, a Russian engineer who had emigrated to France before World War I. In 1929, Lakhovsky published a book in French called [The Secret of Life](#). A few years later it was translated into Spanish, German, and Italian, but it was not until September, 1939 that it was finally published in London in English; precisely the month when Hitler attacked Poland and kicked off World War II. The book received almost no attention in the English press or from the North American medical establishment.

What Lakhovsky discovered was simply mind boggling: He postulated that all living cells (plants, people, bacteria, parasites, etc.) possess attributes which normally are associated with electronic circuits. These cellular attributes include **resistance**, **capacitance**, and **inductance**. These 3 electrical properties, when properly configured, will cause the recurrent generation or *oscillation* of high frequency sine waves when sustained by a small, steady supply of outside energy of the right frequency. This effect is known as *resonance*. It's easiest to compare it with a child swinging on a playground swing. As long as the parent pushes the swing a little at the right moment (the correct 'frequency'), the child will continue to swing high and continuously. In electronics, circuits which generate these recurrent sine waves can be called electromagnetic *resonators*, but more commonly they are referred to as *oscillators*. Lakhovsky tells us that not only do all living cells *produce* and *radiate* oscillations of very high frequencies, but they also *receive* and *respond* to oscillations imposed upon them from outside sources. This outside source of radiation or oscillations are due to **cosmic rays** which bombard the earth continuously. This stupendous realization, achieved during the golden years of radio, not only led to a new method of healing by the application of high frequency waves, but broadened appreciation for the newly emerging field of hidden science known as **Radionics** or Radiathesia.

When these outside sources of oscillations are in *sympathy*, that is they are *exactly* the same frequency as that produced by the cell, the strength and vigor of that cell will be reinforced and become stronger. If, on the other hand, these outside frequencies are of a slightly different frequency, rather than reinforce the cell's native oscillations, they might dampen or weaken them, resulting in a loss of vigor and vitality for that cell. The cells of disease causing organisms within an infected person, produce different frequencies than that of normal, healthy cells. For people or plants suffering from disease conditions, Lakhovsky found that if he could increase the *amplitude* (but not the frequency) of the oscillations of healthy cells, this increase would overwhelm and dampen the oscillations *produced by the disease causing cells*, thus bringing about the demise of the disease causing cells trying to set up shop in the body. If he pumped up the amplitude of the disease causing cells, *their oscillations* would gain the upper hand and cause the person or plant to become weaker and more ill. Lakhovsky viewed the progression of disease as essentially a battle between the resonant oscillations of host cells versus the oscillations emanating from pathogenic organisms.

He initially proved his theory using plants. In December, 1924, he inoculated 10 germanium plants with a plant cancer that produced tumors. After 30 days, tumors had developed in all of the plants. He took one of the 10 infected plants and simply fashioned a heavy **copper wire** in a one loop, open-ended *coil* about 30 cm (12") in diameter around the center of the plant. and held it in place with an ebonite stake . The copper coil acted as an *antennae* or a *tuning coil*, collecting and *concentrating* oscillation energy from extremely high frequency cosmic rays. The diameter of the copper loop determined *which* range of frequencies would be captured. He found that the 30 cm loop captured frequencies that fell within *the resonant frequency* range of the plant's cells. This captured energy *reinforced* the resonant oscillations naturally produced by the nucleus of the germanium's cells. This allowed the plant to *overwhelm* the oscillations of the cancer cells and destroy the cancer. *The tumors fell off in less than 3 weeks and by 2 months, the plant was thriving.* All of the other cancer-inoculated plants-without the antennae coil-died within 30 days. In his book, Lakhovsky shows pictures of the [recovered plant after 2 months](#), 6 months, and 1 year. Three years later, with the original coil left in place, the plant grew into a [very robust specimen](#).

Taking his cue from the germanium experiments, Lakhovsky then fashioned loops of copper wire that could be worn around the waist, neck, elbows, wrists, knees, or ankles of people (or animals) and found that (given enough time) much relief of painful symptoms were obtained. These simple coils, worn continuously around certain parts of the body, would invigorate the the strength of the human cells and increased the immune response which in turn took care of the offending pathogens. At the time, when news spread of the success achieved with these "**Lakhovsky Coils**", many Europeans were clamoring to get their own and often had to wait for months due to the backlog (If you're interested, you can make your own [Lakhovsky Coils](#) or obtain them ready made from Educate-Yourself). One of the main reasons why so many people find copper wrist bracelets effective and beneficial is because the bracelet is functioning as a Lakhovsky Coil (it's also providing minute trace amounts of copper to the body, which helps too). To achieve the Lakhovsky effect, it's important that the coil (or bracelet) is "open" and made of copper. Closed rings simply don't work.

Lakhovsky's Multi-Wave Oscillator (MWO)

Geroges Lakhovsky publication of the English version of *The Secret of Life* at the very outbreak of World War II went unnoticed and little reviewed, but Lakhovsky's reputation for obtaining dramatic results with his amazing [Multi-Wave Oscillator](#) gained world wide attention nevertheless. By 1941, he had made his way to New York, escaping the Nazi occupation of France. Mark Clement, in *The Waves that Heal*, describes how Lakhovsky was approached by many people and organizations hoping to capitalize on his MWO therapy. A film was made by an "enterprising beautician" which featured several cases following treatment with the MWO that "proved to be both interesting and convincing" . Lakhovsky was also approached by several hospitals in New York hoping to test his apparatus experimentally. Remarkable results were obtained from a seven week clinical trial performed at a major New York City hospital and that of a prominent Brooklyn

urologist in the summer of 1941. Later editions of *The Secret of Life* detailed many of these cases. What seemed like a promising development in the use of the MWO in America quickly faded after Lakhovsky unexpectedly died in New York in 1942 at the age of 73. His equipment was removed from the hospital and patients were told that the therapy was no longer available. Except for this brief trial in New York, Lakhovsky's work remained completely unknown to the American public. Even the spectacular success of the New York cases were quickly forgotten; an unlikely lapse of memory in the natural scheme of things. It seems that hidden hands were at work when it came to obliterating the memory of Lakhovsky's Multi-Wave Oscillator in America.

The Beck Rescue

Lakhovsky's name and achievements probably would have continued to remain unknown in America had it not been for the efforts of **Dr. Bob Beck, D. Sc.**. In 1963, Bob found an original Lakhovsky MWO stored in the basement of a well known hospital in southern California. He managed to gain access to the machine and opened it up to see what was inside. He undoubtedly examined Lakhovsky's US patent of the Multi-Wave Oscillator as well (US patent # 1,962,565). He then wrote a series of articles which were published in the *Borderlands Journal* that explained how the MWO worked. A number of people began building their own MWO's based on Beck's articles in Borderlands. Later, in 1986, Borderlands put together a big manual called *The Lakhovsky Multiple Wave Oscillator Handbook* which was updated and revised again in 1988, '92, and '94. The *Handbook* includes a compilation of informative articles by many authoritative researchers on the MWO, including translated articles by Lakhovsky himself.

MWO in Operation

The MWO works by producing a broad range of high frequency pulsed signals that radiate energy into the patient via two round resonators: one resonator acting as a transmitter and the other as a receiver. The resonator is constructed from a series of open ended circular copper tubes terminated with ball shaped knobs. The copper tube rings nest one inside the other, but none touch each other. The ring assembly is held in place with silk thread in Lakhovsky's original design. Each ring has its open ended termination placed 180 degrees opposite from its adjacent ring. The machine generates a very wide spectrum of high frequencies coupled with static high voltage charges applied to the resonators using spark gaps.. These high voltages cause a corona discharge around the perimeter of the outside resonator ring that Nikola Tesla referred to as an "electric brush", but Lakhovsky used the French word, "effluvia" or "effluve". The patient sat on a wooden stool in between the two resonators and was exposed to these energies for about 15 minutes. These amplified, artificially produced multiple frequency waves sped up the recovery process by stimulating the resonance of healthy cells in the patient and in doing so, increased the immune response to the disease organisms. Lakhovsky early experiments with radio frequency generators used a device he called the **Radio Cellular Oscillator**, but later switched to an older 19th century design static generator called a

Rhumkorff Coil which was able to sufficiently excite the resonator coils while avoiding the potential for thermal damage to the patient, which greatly concerned Lakhovsky. The MWO produced fundamental waves from **750,000 cycles per second up to 3 billion cycles per second** with the **harmonics** of these fundamental frequencies extending the covered range much higher yet.

The circuit design and materials used by Dr. Beck are not exactly the same that Lakhovsky used, but Beck's design reportedly achieved good results. The design of Beck's resonators vary in a number of ways from Lakhovsky's. Bob mounted his nesting rings as flat copper foils on a PC laminate board, rather than using open suspended copper tube rings as Lakhovsky did. Bob was looking for a strong enough discharge energy to cause corona flashing between each of the copper foil rings while Lakhovsky's corona was only seen on the outer ring of the assembly. Lakhovsky's tubing coils hung suspended in space by the silk thread, allowing them to *physically* and electrically **vibrate** at their natural resonant frequency, a significant point of design..

Other contributors to the Borderlands *Handbook*, such as **Eric Dollard**, **Tom Brown**, **Peter Lindemann**, **Michael Theroux** and **Jorge Resines** suggested circuit designs and materials that are probably closer to Lakhovsky's original equipment. The *MWO Handbook* is the best source of information that I'm aware of for building the Multi-Wave Oscillator. For more information about the *MWO Handbook*, contact the [Editor](#).

The Catabolic Diet

INTRODUCTION

The Catabolic Diet was created by Dr. Victor Lindlahr, a Chicago based physician who, in 1929, was offered a chance to discuss dieting on the radio. What started out as a small local program grew to be heard every evening by hundreds of thousands of people throughout the United States. Dr. Lindlahr's radio program lasted over 20 years, and based on listener response, the results of his catabolic diet proved truly amazing.

Dr. Lindlahr's diet was based on "speed reducing foods" that contained what he called "reverse calories". These foods were identified as catabolic foods (or foods that break down fat). Speed reducing foods, also known as catabolic foods, have a minus caloric value (or reverse calories) that burn fat rather than add fat.

Despite the fitness craze of the 1980s, Americans are fatter than ever. In a recent issue of Time Magazine (January 16, 1995) it was reported that the latest results from a long-term study conducted by the Center for Disease Control and Prevention showed that the number of Americans who are seriously overweight, after holding steady for 20 years at about a quarter of the population, jumped to one-third in the 1980s, an increase of more than 30%. According to

the Journal of the American Medical Association, 58 million people in the U.S. weigh at least 20% more than their ideal body weight, making them, in the terminology of dietary science, obese. Even teenagers, who are typically more active than adults, are in worse shape as a group than they were previously. The percentage of teens who are overweight, which held steady at 15% through the 1970s, had risen to 21% by 1991.

Diets come and go. There are hundreds of diets with new concepts being created all the time. Just visit your local library to see some of the diet book titles. It is almost discouraging because the buyers of the new diet books are the same people who have purchased the old diet books. It seems over the years, nothing much has changed. Dr. Lindlahr's Catabolic Diet represents a real opportunity for weight normalization with no pain or hunger. Read all parts of the diet for maximum results.

DR. LINDLAHR'S BACKGROUND

Why did Dr. Victor Lindlahr become so interested in the field of nutrition? As a boy, he grew up observing his father, Henry Lindlahr, who was a pioneer in the then new and little understood science of nutrition. Henry Lindlahr, though, did not start out as a nutritionist.

Henry Lindlahr began his working life as a buyer and seller of real estate. In the 1880s, at 5'7" tall, he weighed over 250 pounds. He developed a serious case of diabetes. He tried just about every treatment and "cure" available in those days (including one with a doctor who put him on a ham and champagne diet!). His condition became progressively worse. He sold off his business interests and prepared to die.

Then, when all else seemed hopeless, a boyhood friend persuaded Henry Lindlahr to see a famous natural healer, Father Kneipp. Father Kneipp, at his world famous clinic in Bavaria, treated "incurable ailments" with strict dieting, sunshine, and other natural methods, instead of drugs. Skeptical at first, Henry Lindlahr followed Father Kneipp's strict fruit and vegetable diet and within a short time, had lost over 40 pounds, his sugar was gone, and his diabetes cured.

Henry Lindlahr from that point on became a full-fledged diet enthusiast. He had lost family members and friends, whom he suspected, might still have been alive had they learned how to eat properly. He was determined to help other people. He became a medical doctor in 1904. In 1905, in Chicago, Dr. Lindlahr founded the Lindlahr Sanitarium. There he used his diet ideas and knowledge with much skill and his institution became very successful.

Henry's son, Victor, grew up in a world that revolved around nutrition, diet, foods, and the treatment of disease by diet. Victor Lindlahr graduated from Jenner Medical College as a doctor of medicine in 1924. That same year, Victor succeeded his father as doctor in charge of the famous Lindlahr Sanitarium.

DR. LINDLAHR'S AMAZING DISCOVERY

Most of the persons who came to the Lindlahr Sanitarium were mostly cases that could be helped by diet. Many were diabetics. Dr. Lindlahr's diet, as with any good diet for diabetes, was composed mainly of low starches and low sugar fruits and vegetables. It became known as the L.C. Diet (or low carbohydrate diet). It was observed that diabetics placed on the L.C. Diet would experience a steady and spectacular loss of weight. This happened with patients year after year! Dr. Lindlahr also came to realize a startling fact: A person on an L.C. diet lost weight more quickly than one who was fasting.

It wasn't until 1925 when the significance of the above simple rule, as it relates to the Catabolic Diet, dawned upon Dr. Lindlahr. In August, 1925, a portly woman from Philadelphia arrived at Dr. Lindlahr's office. She told him that she wanted to lose 30 pounds in 30 days. This lady was

getting married in a little over a month and wanted to look her best at the wedding. Since she weighed 240 pounds, Dr. Lindlahr saw no harm in the idea. Dr. Lindlahr placed her on a carefully supervised fast. Seven days passed with the result that she lost only four pounds. She was furious. Dr. Lindlahr advised the woman to be patient, then he started to think about the case.

Then a great light dawned on him. The L.C. diet! The L.C. diet took off pounds more rapidly than a fast. There is a similarity between the problems of sugar chemistry in diabetes and fat chemistry in obesity. Dr. Lindlahr told the lady from Philadelphia that he would put her on a diet which, he was sure, would definitely reduce her at the pound a day rate she wanted. That week, she lost weight at the rate of nearly 2 pounds a day!

From the night that the lady from Philadelphia went on the L.C. Diet (aka Catabolic Diet), she lost 12 pounds the first week, 8 pounds the second week, and a little over 6 pounds the third week. She left for Philadelphia happy, thanking Dr. Lindlahr. A bit later, she sent a note to Dr. Lindlahr to report that she had remained on the diet until her wedding day-and had lost 34 pounds!!!

After the patient from Philadelphia left, Dr. Lindlahr was shocked. It seemed impossible that a person eating 2 1/2 to 3 pounds of food (or more) per day on the Catabolic diet lost more weight, and lost it more consistently, than the person on a fast. Dr. Lindlahr would do more research. He had his secretary sort out, from treatment records of the past 12 months, the histories of patients who had been on a fast (these fasts were not complete starvation fasts-diluted fruit juices staved off starvation toxemia) and on the L.C., or Catabolic, diet. The number of patients on a fast, numbered 152, and the number of patients on the Catabolic numbered 206. Dr. Lindlahr confirmed his suspicions. The rule held: THE CATABOLIC DIET WAS MORE REDUCING THAN A FAST! It also was apparent to Doctor Lindlahr that the greater the accumulation of body fat, the greater the weight loss.

A fasting patient (on diluted fruit juices) lost on average about 3/4 of a pound a day (2500 calories). On the Lindlahr Catabolic diet, the average weight loss, all cases combined, was over a pound a day! Dr. Lindlahr truly made an amazing discovery.

CATABOLIC FOODS BURN FAT

Why did Dr. Lindlahr's patients, eating three pounds of food a day on the Catabolic Diet, lose more weight than those patients who were fasting? Dr. Lindlahr did some more research and finally arrived with the answer. The following is the exciting and proven reason why the Catabolic diet works so fantastically.

The body uses heat and energy to digest food. When you eat a piece of steak, your teeth must grind it. Esophageal muscles carry the chewed morsels to your stomach, where they are rocked to and fro for a couple of hours, while glands provide digestive juices which partly digest them. Later, 33 feet of intestines will mold and enfold what was once a steak, and a few other digestive juices will change the material into more simple chemical forms.

Finally, tiny suction pumps will carry some of the digested steak to lymph glands in your body for further use. Blood cells will patiently load a microscopic bit into their hollows, and carry it to hungry cells throughout the body. The liver, spleen, and the pancreas will all play a part in this process. The heart will beat harder. Even your lungs will take in more air because you have eaten a steak.

A human body, as Dr. Lindlahr observed, uses a considerable amount of body heat and energy (calories) in this complicated process of chewing and digesting a piece of steak, and assimilating its ultimate fractions for body use.

There is no way to calculate, in exact caloric value, the amount of heat and energy (calories) that

a specific person will use in metabolizing a piece of steak. Every human body behaves just a little bit differently. We do know, however, that it does not require nearly as much body energy to digest the steak as the steak itself will provide. We make an energy (calorie) profit out of the above transaction.

For example, a 6-ounce piece of roast beef may supply about 250 calories. If we assume, for the sake of simplicity, that the average person uses about 30 calories of body energy preparing this steak for body use, he or she will make a "net profit" of 220 calories. Exercise, work, sleep, or play may burn up these extra 220 calories. If they are not used, they will probably be stored by the body as an ounce of fat.

Now let us consider the metabolic fate of 6 ounces of a catabolic food - an orange. All those processes involved in the digestion of a piece of steak must also take place to digest an orange. The same whirling and twirling of the digestive system, the same physical and chemical processes occur-there is not much difference. But it costs the body much more heat and energy (calories) to digest an orange than a piece of steak!

6 ounces of orange will, let's say, on average yield 80 calories of energy value. If, for instance, it takes 110 calories of energy to digest the orange, then the orange eater would heat and energy, in the transaction, to the extent of 30 calories!

Where would these extra calories of energy come from? The body cannot find them in the orange, so they must come eventually from stored fat in the body.

That is why eating oranges alone would cause an actual weight (calorie) loss to one's body. But it would be unhealthy to eat just one food all of the time. There are many foods of the same nature. And they are the basis of the breakthrough Catabolic Diet. A list of catabolic foods has been included in this report.

WHAT DOES "CATABOLIC" MEAN?

After Dr. Lindlahr arrived at the latter fundamental fact in the metabolic behavior of certain foods, he labeled them "catabolic foods".

Body metabolism is composed of 2 separate divisions of activity. one is the breaking down of tissue, called catabolism; the other is the building up of tissue, called anabolism.

When foods create a deficit in the body fat, they may properly be called catabolic foods because the process of losing weight is a catabolic process. Adding fat to the body is an anabolic process and foods which will perform this function may be called anabolic foods.

Generally speaking, the person who puts on extra fat is receiving too generous treatment from the anabolic processes. If the

person's anabolic processes could be tamed down and remain equal to their catabolic processes, then that person's body weight would stay at a normal level.

When Dr. Lindlahr found that some foods were definitely catabolic, he also realized that these same foods were excellent weapons to regulate metabolism. It might seem strange that some foods really take weight off the body, but when we look at the facts, we understand why. Some foods have a very specific purpose in nutrition. Certain foods supply rare but vitally needed minerals and vitamins. For example, spinach supplies relatively tremendous quantities of Vitamin A, iron, and other minerals, considering its high water content and tiny percentage of solids.

Nature is willing that the human body be forced to expend extra energy and work to dig out these valuable properties. Hence a catabolic food, while costing us a little fat and extra body

energy, really gives a valuable return in the form of minerals and vitamins. Nature makes us work for the good things in food.

CATABOLIC FOODS HAVE MANY BENEFITS

Most catabolic foods have a very high water content (such as cucumbers, which are 96% water). The 75 excellent catabolic foods are in the class called protective foods - those foods that are exceedingly rich in mineral and vitamin content. The very foods that contribute valuable vitamins and food minerals to the body turned out to be reducing foods.

Catabolic foods not only are very high in vitamins and minerals, but many of them also provide an alkaline ash, very useful in offsetting the acid residue of fat destruction in the body. Some of the catabolic foods are also very rich in the food factors that have a favorable influence on the internal secretory glands-such as the pancreas, which produces glucagon, the fat dissolving hormone, only in the presence of catabolic foods.

The catabolic foods are all very low in calories. When we figure up the daily caloric value of the catabolic diet, the 3 pounds of catabolic foods total only 600 calories on the average. Many dieticians stated in Dr. Lindlahr's era that it was impossible to support life in an adult with only 600 calories per day. Yet Dr. Lindlahr knew it was possible! For 20 years patients had lived for weeks and months on the catabolic (or L.C. diet, as he called it) and thrived. Patients had been cured of grievous disease by the catabolic diet, in spite of its low calorie content.

THE CATABOLIC DIET IS TRULY AMAZING

By now, you're probably very excited about the catabolic diet, as well you should be. First, here is a therapeutic diet which has made sick people well. Second, to lose fat efficiently on this diet, you have to eat, not starve yourself. Furthermore, you have to consume large quantities of catabolic foods in order to lose weight rapidly. Eating large amounts of food to lose weight is something new for the overweight, but on the catabolic diet it is correct. Think of catabolic foods as "reducing" or "minus" foods. Weight-adding foods can be considered "plus" foods.

You need not give up your favorite foods on the catabolic diet, either. If you desire to eat a delicious, appealing food with plenty of calories as a main dish, you can compensate for that main dish with catabolic (or "minus") foods in all the other menu roles. It is important that you eat large amounts of catabolic foods to reduce. Catabolic foods counter the effect of fattening foods.

Before we take a look at what the catabolic foods actually are, let us look at the stunning documented case histories of people's successes with the catabolic diet.

THE CATABOLIC DIET MAKES ITS DEBUT

In July, 1935, a group of Dr. Lindlahr's radio listeners suggested to him that he broadcast a reducing diet and give the menus day by day in detail. The idea excited him. Dr. Lindlahr said, "If a considerable number of the audience would go on the diet, follow it faithfully, and then report, we would really accumulate irrefutable evidence and the not-to-be-denied attention value of the spectacular."

Dr. Lindlahr agreed that he would try a test reducing (catabolic) diet if 1,000 listeners would promise to follow. He also added that if the test was satisfactory from the audience viewpoint" if it actually helped procrastinating, weak willed overweights to undertake a "mass" reducing effort"- then he would follow the test with a reducing party for all of the audience who wished to reduce their own weights the catabolic way.

A few weeks later, the test diet began. About 1100 people had volunteered to take part. Within a

had reported. The average weight loss had been a pound a day for 10 days! Part of the listeners' reports made by persons on the Lindlahr catabolic diet has been reproduced on page 10 so that you can see the actual results for yourself.

The test had demonstrated the merit of the catabolic diet. Dr. Lindlahr shortened the diet to 7 days and prepared for the first big radio reducing party. In April 1936 the "catabolic party" took place and 26,000 listeners participated.

On April 27, the diet began. Dr. Lindlahr gave out the daily menus over the air that week and encouraged his listeners to stick to it. Hundreds of people who went on the diet phoned, wrote, and even telegraphed news of their progress. The average loss of weight was 8 pounds in 7 days (all cases).

Here is an example of some of the letters received from listeners detailing their amazing results from the radio reducing party:

Sixth Day of the Diet (May 2)

"I wish to report a loss of 4 pounds on the fourth day. Isn't that grand? I'm the lady who inquired how I could go on the diet when I couldn't chew because of lack of teeth. A friend of mine suggested that I grind the vegetables. That's just what I'm doing, and here I am, losing at the rate of a pound a day. I'm going to take off 30 pounds before I get through."-a lady in New York City.

"On April 27th, I weighed 231 pounds. Waistline 40 inches, thigh 27, hip girth 45, height six feet one, age 43. On May 2, I weighed 224 pounds, waist thirty-eight and one-half inches, thigh 35, hips 44. I lost exactly 8 pounds. I possess a heavy, bony structure, and I want to add, for I am associated with well-rated medical men, that your diet is unquestionably the best organized, most scientific of any I have seen."-a man in Manhattan.

"Lost 6 1/2 pounds from Monday until Friday. As I wrote you previously, I have diabetes. During the five days, my blood sugar dropped from 220 to 137 1/2. I was so surprised that I asked my doctor if that were possible. He said of course it was, and that I was doing fine."-a woman in Philadelphia.

The following Monday

"I am 50 years old, five feet two, and weighed 259. Began the diet April 27, without much hope, as I had been told that it was impossible for me to reduce. Tuesday morning, I hadn't lost an ounce. Wednesday, I almost popped off the scales from surprise, because I had registered a 3-pound loss. I couldn't believe it. Happy? No words to describe it! By Thursday, I had lost 5 pounds. By Saturday I had lost 9 pounds. I told my butcher; he wouldn't believe me. And now, Monday morning, after a net loss of 12 1/2 pounds, I feel splendid and have a big day's work mapped out."-from Philadelphia.

The above are just some of the thousands of successful cases of people slimming down on the catabolic diet. Again, average loss was 8 pounds in 7 days, all cases combined! Following the big radio reducing party, Dr. Lindlahr's catabolic diet was printed in formal style. The sales were outstanding. An edition of 200,000 copies sold within a year. By the fall of 1938, a half million copies had been sold.

The medical community began to take notice of what Dr. Lindlahr was accomplishing with his catabolic diet. The Journal of the American Medical Association (December 10, 1938) reported a case in detail. It was the history of a woman who had reduced from 395 down to 156 pounds in 20 months with a diet very much similar to Dr. Lindlahr's catabolic diet. The study concluded,

"there is no limit to the extent to which excess weight may be removed by such (catabolic) foods, provided they contain the necessary proteins, minerals, and vitamins."

Let's now turn the page to see exactly what the Catabolic foods are and you can be on the road to a new you!

CATABOLIC FOODS

Catabolic foods contain what may be called reverse calories. When mixed with regular fattening foods, catabolic foods make them less fattening, by destroying their fat before it can be stored. Catabolic foods neutralize the effect of fattening foods! The following is the list of Dr. Lindlahr's catabolic foods (weight reducing foods).

The whole fruit is always preferable to the fruit juice. For example, a fresh orange is catabolic because it requires digestive energy (calories) to digest the pulp. While fresh orange juice is not fattening, it is not catabolic because no great energy expense is needed to digest it. Soups, while low-calored, are not catabolic because no great energy expense is needed to digest it. Large amounts of catabolic foods make you thin.

Most meats are not on the catabolic food list, because they are not catabolic. In burning them, the body is left with excess calories. Lean meats, though, are catabolic and are important on a catabolic diet. They help the body burn its own fat by not contributing calories to any significant degree. In addition to its body building functions, lean meat stimulates the production of glucagon, the fat dissolving hormone that causes the release of fat from inner fat stores so that it can be burned. This, however, can only happen in the presence of catabolic foods. Catabolic foods make sure that more is burned than normally happens.

Here are Dr. Lindlahr's catabolic (fat burning foods):

Fruits

apples kumquats raspberries apricots lemons strawberries blackberries limes tangerines blueberries loganberries watermelon cantaloupe mangoes cherries muskmelons cranberries nectarines currants oranges Damson plum papaya fruit salad peaches (fresh or canned) pears grapefruit pineapple grapes pomegranates honeydew prunes huckleberries quince

Vegetables

artichokes corn parsnips

asparagus (cob, canned) (raw, boiled) green beans cucumbers peas string beans dandelion greens peppers beets dill pickles (green, red) beet greens eggplant pickles broccoli endive (sweet, sour) Brussels sprouts garlic pumpkin cabbage kale radishes Chinese cabbage kohlrabi red cabbage carrots leeks rhubarb cauliflower lettuce rutabagas celeriac mushrooms sauerkraut celery mustard greens salsify chervil okra scallions chicory onions sorrel chives parsley leaves spinach squash turnips tomato watercress (fresh, canned)

Fish sea bass crabs oysters buffalo flounder (cocktail, clams frogs legs raw, I (cooked) lobster shrimps 2 shell) cod steaks mussels terrapin

Catabolic foods best eaten raw

apples cucumbers pears apricots dandelion greens peppers (red berries endive or green) cabbage, white grapes pineapple carrots leeks plums celery lettuce prunes celery cabbage melons radishes cherries onions sauerkraut chives parsley tomatoes citrus fruits peaches watercress

Catabolic foods best eaten cooked

asparagus chard oyster plant beans, string or wax chervil parsnips beet greens chicory pumpkin
broccoli collards rhubarb cabbage, red eggplant salsify carrot tops kale sorrel cauliflower kohlrabi
spinach celeriac mushrooms squash turnips

There is no metabolic cost (catabolic action) in digesting sugar and alcohol-remember that.

The 7-Day Catabolic Reducing Diet

Now we are ready to get to the most important part of the catabolic diet, and that is the 7-day reducing diet. Because this diet has almost 90 percent catabolic efficiency, the 3 pounds of food it permits you to eat every day should make moderately overweight people lose about a pound of fat per day. People who fail to take off weight at the expected rate are usually those people who cheat a bit. With the catabolic diet, lack of success is often due to a lack of comprehension of the whole principle involved. Always remember that it is more important to eat a catabolic (fat burning) food to reduce than to simply eat few calories. It is the catabolic feature that is important on this diet. For example, if you tried to reduce by eating 6 pieces of bread a day (a low caloric diet), you would have little success.

The catabolic diet is very easy to follow. There is little cooking, no fuss, no bother, and is a perfect diet for fast eaters, or people who often eat out in restaurants. There are endless combinations of meals with the catabolic diet with over one hundred foods available to you. You never have to eat the same meal twice! Practically the same kind of diet is used to treat certain types of heart trouble, gall bladder problems, diabetes, and other ailments.

The 7 day catabolic diet can be continued after the seventh day (on the eighth day, go back to day one of the diet; on the ninth day, proceed to day two, and so on). The catabolic diet can be used in alternative weeks or continued on a regular basis. Some people have followed it for weeks and months.

Drink no water during the meals. Drink it half an hour before or half an hour after a meal. You can drink all you please between meals. If hungry between meals or before bedtime, chew celery. No other food or drink, not even fruit juice, is permitted. You are on a therapeutic diet; you are attempting to accomplish a definite goal. Discipline is important. Watch salt intake. An excess of salt causes a very definite percentage of water to be retained in the body.

The catabolic diet is not intended to interfere with any daily activity. Exercise, even something as simple as a daily walk, will encourage the destruction of fat in your body. The more active you are, the more weight you will lose.

once in a while a dieter does not lose weight the first day or two. There is a reason for this. It has to do with the water balance in the body. When fat is oxidized or burned in the body, water is formed. ordinarily this is eliminated through the skin,, the breath,, the kidneys, or the intestines. Sometimes it is temporarily held by the tissues. Thus, while the dieter really has burned fat, the loss does not show up on the scales. However, it will be a day or two when the water metabolism adjusts itself. on the catabolic diet, water tissue balance once again becomes normal. The catabolic diet heightens the destruction of fat in the "hard to lose fat" area, such as the midriff and the lower abdomen. People who have followed the catabolic diet reported that their spare tires, and double chins had disappeared.

The 7 day catabolic diet is not a dehydration diet! The catabolic foods you will eat are from 90 to 97 percent water. Body fluids are 99 or more percent water. The bones, which are the hardest of the tissues, are 40 percent water. Water is an essential food. As a word of caution, avoid dehydration diets. Some of them, like the high-protein diets, have been popular at one time or

another. But not for long, however. Their ill effects quickly became apparent. The dieter has imagined that he or she has lost weight, when that person hasn't. He has lost some water and some health, but soon drinks back the amount of water he has lost. Adding fat to the diet prevents water storage. When a person begins to eat a considerable amount of fatty foods in place of starchy foods, he loses water from the tissues (dehydrates). This seems like weight loss-but you are not losing fat! Dehydration can be responsible for violent toxemias, causes tissues to shrivel and the victim to appear gaunt or haggard, and produces miserable symptoms ranging from headaches to exhaustion. Any method of reducing that involves dehydration is dangerous.

Immediately following the menus for the seven-day catabolic diet, there are 20 substitution lists. Each one of these contains foods which may be substituted safely, one for the other. The substitutions were selected for their catabolic properties and because of their important vitamin and mineral values. For instance, if you wish to substitute some other vegetable for one listed in a given day's lunch, you would turn to Substitute List 11.

Throughout the entire 7 days of the catabolic diet, it will be best to eat exactly the same standard breakfast. This should be no particular hardship, for most people are used to the "cup of coffee and some toast" breakfast. It is important, though, to eat some type of fruit each morning on the catabolic diet. We want the catabolic action of these fruits. A sample breakfast might be as follows:

juice or 1 small orange 2 halves Bartlett pears 1 cup coffee (no sugar) ½ cup skim milk (Total calories=150)

This breakfast is only a suggestion. For the orange juice, you may substitute any fruit juice in Substitute List 2 or 4. Any fruit in Substitute Lists 1 to 5 may be eaten instead of the pears. So plan your own breakfast, but eat it religiously.

A good general rule to follow is: eat 2/3 catabolic to 1/3 anabolic foods. Eating just 65 percent catabolic foods of your total food intake will give you the leeway to eat fattening foods (anabolic foods). of course, the higher percentage of catabolic foods eaten, the quicker will be the weight loss.

Monday, the First Day*

Standard Breakfast Don't skip it. Remember - you have to eat to reduce.

Lunch Substitution list

6, 7, 8 tomato & lettuce salad: 1 small tomato, 6 ounces lettuce, diet dressing 10, 11 1 cup mashed turnips 9, 12 1 cup string beans 1, 4 2 peach halves

*Throughout the diet, try and eat fresh fruit. Canned varieties have slightly higher calorie values unless washed or water packed. Canned fruits (due to the heat used in the canning process) also have had healthful enzymes destroyed as well.

Fresh is always best! Dinner

Substitution list 7, 8 watercress & onion salad: 1 cup water- cress, 4 scallions, dressing 13, 14, 15 lean meat: 6 ounces 10, 12 6 asparagus stalks(6"), dressing 1, 2, 4 2/3 cup pineapple

Tuesday, the Second Day

Standard Breakfast It will set you back if you don't eat it.

Lunch Substitution list 6, 8 cabbage & pimienta salad: 1 cup cabbage, 2 slices pimienta, 1 tablespoon parsley 16, 18, 19 1 hard-boiled egg 7, 10, 11 ½ cup carrots 1, 2, 4 4 apricot halves
Dinner Substitution list 6, 8 shredded radish salad: 3 oz. radish, 3 oz. lettuce, diet dressing 13, 14 codfish steak filet 10, 12 2/3 cup spinach 11, 12 1 cup squash 3, 5 1 cup strawberries

Wednesday, the Third Day

Standard Breakfast Your fruit breakfast helps to alkalize.

Lunch Substitution list 6, 8 cucumber salad: 1 cucumber, 1 ounce shredded cabbage, 1 scallion, dressing 18, 19 1 cup cottage cheese & chives 3, 4, 5 1 cup apple sauce (with no sugar added)

Dinner Substitution list 6, 7, 8 romaine salad: 10 leaves romaine, dressing 10, 11 ½ cup boiled onions 16, 19 beef liver 9, 12 1 cup string beans 3, 5 ½ cup cherries Before Retiring Substitution list 1, 3, 4 ½ grapefruit

Thursday, the Fourth Day

Standard Breakfast Don't skip it. Remember - you have to eat to reduce.

Lunch Substitution list 6, 7, 8 celery stuffed with cottage cheese: 3 stalks celery, 1½ ounces cheese 9, 10 1 cup broiled oyster plant 10, 12 ½ cup red cabbage 1, 2, 4 ½ grapefruit

Dinner Substitution list 6, 7, 8 escarole salad: 6 leaves escarole, 1 tablespoon dressing 10, 12 1 cup broccoli 9, 11, 12 2/3 cup sauerkraut 15, 17 lean round steak (roast beef), broiled 3, 5 1/2 cup cherries Before Retiring Substitution list 1, 3, 4 ½ grapefruit

Friday, the Fifth Day

Standard Breakfast Don't skip it!

Lunch Substitution list 6, 7 asparagus salad: 4 stalks asparagus, 1 lettuce leaf, 1 scallion, diet dressing 11 1 cup cooked cauliflower 9, 12 ½ cup peas 9, 11 ½ cup carrots 1, 2 1 orange

Dinner Substitution list 6, 7, 8 1 tomato with 4 oz. celery, diet dressing 9, 11 2/3 cup turnips 13, 14 6 oz. filet of haddock, broiled 10, 12 3/4 cup red cabbage 1, 4, 5 4 apricot halves

Saturday, the Sixth Day

Standard Breakfast Don't skip it. Remember - breakfast is important.

Lunch

Substitution list 1, 2, 4 celery & apple salad:(fruit cup) 3 stalks celery, 1/2 apple, 1 lettuce leaf 10, 12 3/4 cup mixed beets and leaves 11, 12 1 cup cooked mushrooms

3, 4, 5 2 peach halves

Dinner

Substitution list 6, 8 raw shredded turnip on lettuce: ½ cup turnip, lettuce leaves, dressing 9, 11 okra and tomatoes: 1 cup okra, 1 cup tomatoes 15, 16 roast veal, 6 oz. 1, 4 1 cup pineapple

Sunday, the Seventh Day

Standard Breakfast Don't skip it. Remember - you have to eat to reduce.

Lunch Substitution list

6, 7, 8 tomato & lettuce, diet dressing 10, 12 1 cup mushrooms 9, 11 ½ cup turnips 13, 16, 17
broiled chicken breast 3, 5 1 cup strawberries

Dinner Substitution list

17, 18, 19 Roast turkey, 6 oz. 10, 12 1 cup mixed greens 1, 2, 4 1 sliced orange

Before Retiring Substitution list

1, 2, 4, 5 1 slice ripe melon

Raw Fruit Substitution Lists

(Calorie values per 4 ounce serving.)

(1) Huckleberries 86

Cantaloupe 29 Raspberries 57 Honeydew 33 Strawberries 45 Muskmelon 46

Papaya 58 (4)

'Watermelon 35 Apples 72 Apricots 85

(2) Nectarines 84

Grapefruit 57 Peaches 47 Lemons 51 Pears 48 Limes 60 Pineapple 50 Oranges 60 Rhubarb 27
Tangerines 57 Cherries 91 Grapes 85

(3) Kumquats 87

Blackberries 68 Plums 48 Blueberries 80 Prunes 69 Cranberries 44

Raw Salad and Vegetable Substitution Lists

(Calorie values per 4 ounce serving.)

(6) Pimiento (red pepper) 55

Asparagus 26 Tomatoes 26 Cabbage 28

Cauliflower 35 (8)

Celery 21 Chicory 30 Celery cabbage 16 Chives 56 Cucumbers 20 Endive 24 Radishes 26 Leeks 30
Lettuce 14

(7) Parsley 0

Beets 54 'Watercress 36 Carrots 53

Onions 48

Cooked Vegetable Substitution Lists

(Calorie values per 4 ounce serving.)

(Please note how cooking diminishes calorie value.)

(9) Cauliflower 17 Beans: Eggplant 32

green, canned 27 Kohlrabi 17 string 23 Onions 47 string, canned 23 Oyster plant 50 wax, canned 19 Parsnips, boiled 57

Okra 20 Potatoes, white, boiled 113

Peppers, green, sweet 23 Pumpkin 38 Tomatoes 26

(10) Turnips . 27

Beets 48 Beet greens 26 (12)

Broccoli 34 Asparagus 21

Carrot tops 52 Cabbage:

Celeriac, cooked 40 red 26 Chard 28 white 19 Collards 48 Celery 6 Dandelion greens 69 Chervil, leaves 79 Kale 29 Cucumbers 4 Sorrel 10 Lettuce 6 Spinach 14 Mushrooms 2 Radishes, raw 26

Salsify 52

Beets 48 Sauerkraut 28 Carrots 36 Squash, average 23

Fish Substitution Lists

(Calorie values per 4-ounce serving.)

(13) (14) Clams 100 Abalone 120 Crabmeat 93 Bass 105 Lobster 98 Buffalo 110 Mussels 77 Cod 105 Oysters 57 Flounder 77 Shrimp 116 Frog Legs 75 Terrapin 135

Meat Substitution Lists

(Calorie values per 4 ounce serving.)

(15) Muscle (17) Fowl Beef : Chicken:

boiled 255 broiled 156 chopped 165 white meat 167

roast 185 roast I 210

steak 175 Guinea hen breast 170 Ham, baked 175 Quail 170 Mutton chop, lean 155 Turkey, roast 195 Veal:

chop, lean 172 roast leg (fat removed) 145

(16) Glandular

Beef liver.....155 Mutton kidneys.....110 Sweetbreads.....220

Protein Substitution Lists (for Vegetarians)

(Calorie values per 4 ounce serving.)

(18) Muscle Meat and (19) Glandular Meat

Fish Substitutes Substitutes

Beans: Cottage cheese 191

baked 150 Hen eggs 180 kidney .. - 122 Soy beans (average) 170 lima, green 1 152 lima, yellow 160 soy (average) 170 Peas 145

Instead of midnight suppers Beef consomme.....30

Bouillon19

Instead of dumplings Dill pickles 12 Sour pickles 5

Lemonade . - Limeade ...

Instead of sodas

Instead of beer

Cider 50 Coca-Cola 40

Instead of highballs Grapefruit juice50 Plain soda0

Instead of cocktails Orange juice69 Pineapple juice 9

27.

Cheaters' and Procrastinators' Substitution Lists

(Calorie values per 4 ounce serving.)

(20)

Instead of whiskey

Black coffee 0 (saccharin)

Instead of puddings Gelatine with fruit

Instead of candy

Ginger 68

Instead of between-meal nibbles

Skim milk 47

A POWERFUL CATABOLIC "FERMENTED" FOOD

Apple cider vinegar is a naturally fermented food, which is available in most supermarkets and health food stores. Fermented apple cider vinegar contains enzymes, which create a catalyst action on body fats. Enzymes in fermented apple cider helps attack and dissolves larger quantities of accumulated fat. The same chemical process that tenderizes meat that has been soaked in vinegar, or has been marinated in oil and vinegar catalyzes the decomposition of fat in the adipose cells. Enzymes in the apple cider vinegar act as a solvent of fatty substances. When you drink the apple cider vinegar, even in a small quantity such as two tablespoons in a raw juice, its enzymes create an emulsifying action on accumulated fat in the cell tissues. Fermented

apple cider vinegar has strong enzymes which act as a lipotropic (fat breaking down) agent. Do not use ordinary vinegar or any distilled varieties that have had the "living" enzymes destroyed. Make sure you choose what is labeled "Apple Cider Vinegar".

WATER AND THE CATABOLIC DIET

Should one drink water with meals? Is it a good idea to wash down food with water instead of allowing the saliva to partially digest the food before it goes down into the stomach? On the Catabolic Diet, Dr. Lindlahr recommended no water for a halfhour before, and a half-hour after meals, and none during the meal - but as much as desired between meals. He pointed out that catabolic foods themselves contained large amounts of water. Dr. Lindlahr found in his research that large amounts of water taken with food diluted the gastric juice in the stomach and thus retarded digestion. Drinking when thirsty between meals helps curb hunger. Experiments have shown that frequent water intake aids the elimination of fat!

SWEET TREATS

Granulated sugar is really a habit forming drug and not a food. Processed sugar is completely valueless as a food. Yet Americans eat tens of millions of tons a year. From a very early age on, often as babies! children develop a sweet tooth that continues throughout adulthood. How often does a parent offer a child a lollypop or a piece of candy in "exchange" for the child to stop crying? Without realizing it, most people consume more sugar than they are aware of. Sugar is not just a main ingredient of candy, but also of soft drinks, condiments, breads, prepared foods and processed snack foods. Overconsumption of sugar has been linked to many serious ailments. There are, however, alternatives to satisfy your sweet cravings.

For example, apples, blackberries, blueberries, cherries, cranberries, figs, grapes, honeydew melon, mangos, nectarines, oranges, peaches, pears, pineapples, plums, prunes, raspberries, strawberries, tangerines, and watermelons are all fat dissolving foods. Yet they are rich in natural sugars and will help satisfy your desire for something sweet. A dessert can be made of unflavored gelatin made with fruit juices. Orange, grape, and apple juices are great choices for this.

Honey is an excellent sugar substitute. It is one of the few available sources of levulose, the sweetest of all sugars, almost twice as sweet as cane sugar. It is also the mildest. It is possible to use larger quantities of honey than it would be safe to use cane sugar, because levulose is a slow absorbing sugar. Levulose and fructose (fruit sugar) are nature's answer to artificial sweeteners like saccharin (I bet you just love reading those health warnings on the little pink sugar packets). Honey is non-irritating to the stomach and has a high vitamin content. The stickiness and difficulty in pouring honey can both be easily overcome. A small amount of honey should be transferred to a drip-spout pitcher. Each time before using, let it stand in a bowl or saucepan of warm water. (When warmed, it tends to liquefy and is more simple to handle) . Then it will pour in a thin drizzle instead of a heavy stream. Honey can also be diluted with water. one-third cup of water to a cup of honey will give it the consistency of maple syrup. One-fifth cup of water to a cup of honey will give it the consistency of cane or corn syrup. Diluted honey will make a more satisfactory sweetener for coffee, cereal or waffles. If flavor is desired, mild clover honey is best for coffee, tea, or chocolate. Buckwheat honey is best for buckwheat cakes. Orange blossom and sage honey are best for waffles, fruit drinks, toast, and biscuits. With so many different options, honey is truly nature's versatile sweetener!

CANCER PREVENTION AND DIET

While diet and cancer have long been believed to have had a connection, researchers are now discovering an even stronger

link between diet and cancer than had been previously suspected. In the first major report issued on diet and cancer since the 1980s, sponsored by the American Institute for Cancer Research and its affiliated world Cancer Research Fund, medical experts from around the world concluded that between 30 percent and 40 percent of all cancers could be avoided by changing eating habits and lifestyles.

Dr. Walter C. Willett of the Harvard School of Public Health and 14 other experts spent three years reviewing 4,500 scientific studies from around the world on nutrition and cancer to come up with a 650 page report and their recommendations. Their report cites the importance of maintaining a steady and lean body weight throughout life and recommends gaining no more than 11 pounds during adulthood. The report also emphasizes how important it is to refrigerate foods. Perishable foods kept for too long at room temperature can become contaminated with cancer causing mycotoxins. Fat was found to increase the risk of breast, colon and endometrial cancers for overweight post-menopausal women. But, surprisingly, the researchers found little evidence that linked fat to other cancers. Alcohol, even as little as one drink a day, increased the risk of breast cancer in women.

ANTI-CANCER TIPS

The following are tips issued by a panel of cancer researchers.

- *Choose predominantly plant-based diets rich in a variety of vegetables and fruits.
- *Limit alcoholic drinks to less than two a day for men and one for women.
- *Keep perishable food chilled or frozen.
- *Limit consumption of salted foods and use of cooking and table salt. Instead, use herbs and spices to season foods.
- *Do not eat charred food. Consume the following only occasionally: meat and fish grilled in direct flame and cured and smoked meats.
- *Do not smoke or chew tobacco.
- *Eat red meat in moderation. Instead, choose fish, poultry, or meat from nondomesticated animals.
- *Eat 3 or more servings a day of a variety of vegetables and fruits.
- *Eat six or more servings a day of cereals and grains (such as rice, corn, breads and pasta), legumes (such as peas), roots (such as beets, radishes and carrots), tubers (such as potatoes), and plantains (including bananas).
- *Limit consumption of fatty foods, especially those of animal origin.
- *Limit consumption of refined sugar
- *Avoid being overweight or underweight

CANCER PREVENTION AND THE CATABOLIC DIET

By following the Catabolic Diet, you can decrease the risk of many types of cancers. A new study estimates that between 30- of cancer cases worldwide can be prevented by diet and lifestyle changes. Top global cancers:

Type Decreases risk increases risk Preventable by diet Lung Vegetables, fruits Smoking, some 33-50% occupations Stomach Vegetables, fruits, Salt, salted 66-75% food refrigeration foods Breast Vegetables, fruits obesity, 33-50% alcohol

Colon/Rectum Vegetables, Meat, alcohol, 66-75% physical activity smoking Mouth/Throat Vegetables, fruits, Salted fish, 33-50% physical activity alcohol, smoking

Liver Vegetables Alcohol, contam- 33-66% inated food

Cervix Vegetables, fruits Smoking 10-20% Esophagus Vegetables, fruits Deficient diet, 50-75% smoking, alcohol Prostate Vegetables Meat or meat 10-20% fat, dairy fat Bladder Vegetables, fruits Smoking, coffee 10-20%

Sources: World Cancer Research Fund, American Institute for Cancer Research.

In the latter pages, you have been given all the knowledge and "tools" you will need to lose those extra pounds and stay at a healthy, trim weight. How successful the diet will work for you will depend on how faithfully it is followed and how the principles are applied. Good luck!

EMR Labs, LLC Resources Important Stuff

Congratulations! You have astutely navigated to one of the most important web pages you will ever read.

Here are some important thoughts and health ideas which work well for me. I have not been sick with a cold, flu, anything for over 17 years. How? Here's what I do (and don't do) every day (almost). Results may vary. (If you are a smoker, drink alcohol, or do recreational drugs please ignore this entire web site. I do not get any "kickbacks" or "commissions" from these sources I am offering. I'm just telling you what I have found to be the best. It is always a process, not the final word. Items 1 through 6 are the most important. Read item 2 VERY CAREFULLY. If you are interested in my "Top 9" favorite recommended book list, click [HERE](#).

1. Drink lots of water (1 to 4 liters), preferably ionized, alkaline water, Hydrogen-Enhanced water, or NARIWA water. Alkalize your body or die, its that simple. It is now firmly established that you can reverse the aging process of your body by breaking down accumulated acidic waste by alkalizing. If you want to understand the benefits of alkaline water, [Sang Whang's "Reverse Aging"](#) is the book to read. He provides convincing information about why alkaline water is the best water for human consumption and explains how alkaline water is an excellent source for flushing acidic waste, oxygenating, detoxing, hydrating, alkalizing your body and achieving optimum health. He describes why reverse osmosis and distilled water is not your best choice for water filtration.

Here are a few quotes from ["Reverse Aging"](#):

"In general, degenerative diseases are the result of acid waste buildups within us. When we are born, we have the highest alkaline mineral concentration and also the highest body pH. From that point on, the normal process of life is to gradually acidify. That is why these degenerative diseases do not occur when you are young." "Reverse aging

requires two separate steps: chemical and physical. The first step is to lower the acidity of the body so that it can dispose of acidic wastes in the blood and cellular fluids safely and easily. The second step is to physically pull out old stored wastes into the blood stream so that they can be discharged from the body."

"The best kind of water for this function is acid-free alkaline water, the water that neutralizes harmful acids and disposes of them safely while it does not leach out valuable alkaline minerals such as potassium, magnesium, sodium, calcium."

"The device necessary to make the acid-free alkaline water is called a water ionizer."
Sang Whang - Reverse Aging

To read more on this I suggest you get the book ["Reverse Aging"](#) by Sang Whang, then buy one of the [Jupiter brand water ionizers](#). They are vastly superior to distillers and reverse osmosis. For additional water therapy you can add in ozonated water to assist in oxygenating the body. You can probably achieve a spontaneous remission of any serious health problem if you do nothing more than this first step!

2. How would you like to have a bullet proof immune system? How would you like to boost your immune system by 437% without taking drugs, vitamins, minerals or herbs? Would you like to know the little secret that hundreds of medical doctors are using to protect themselves and their families from most anything including flu? This is the only "supplement" I take and I consider it the most important immune booster ever discovered and would not be without it. It is called **Transfer Factor**. You can get more information about the product by clicking [HERE](#). EMR Labs sponsors this **Transfer Factor** page because we believe in this product so strongly. I urge you to listen to the recorded message by Dr. Rob Roberts, M.D. and then try some for yourself. If you are facing difficult health issues, just try one case of Transfer Factor and I'm sure you will be amazed. Most people feel substantially better within hours of their first dose. I personally take 2 caps in the morning and 2 more caps in the evening.
3. There is and has been a systematic effort to remove [Sea Salt](#) from the diets of the population for decades. **SUGAR KILLS . . . SEA SALT HEALS**. Most of the world's purest salt beds have been purchased and closed. Human beings were engineered to operate on Sodium Chloride in the form of PURE ORGANIC PROPERLY HARVESTED [SEA SALT](#) (NOT PROCESSED TABLE SALT!!!). [Sea salt](#) contains between 65 and 75 water soluble, ionic, angstrom sized, minerals. Today, the only pure form of this salt comes from France. Here's another hint: read [PAPER 58](#) of the [Urantia Book](#). If you understand what I am telling you here, you now have the information to add at least another 20 healthy years to your life. The best source I have found for Sea Salt is through [www.greysalt.com](#). It is top quality at a low price. Read more about Sea Salt [HERE](#). The second variety of salt that I recommend you purchase is Himalayan Crystal Salt. There are many sources for what claim to be this special salt on the internet, but most of these sources are NOT the real item. This specific variety of salt comes from the Karakoram range of the Himalayan mountains in Pakistan and is composed of geometrically perfect crystals and 84 essential minerals required to sustain human life. You can find this salt at [www.americanbluegreen.com](#), and I suggest you read the book entitled "Water & Salt, The Essence of Life" by Dr. Med. Barbara Hendel and Peter Ferreria.
REMEMBER: I suggest you order BOTH kinds of salt (Celtic Sea Salt and Himalayan Crystal Salt) as they have different and important properties. When water and salt are combined, they form a new dimensional substance called Sole (So-lay). This synergy creates the most fundamentally perfect mineral infusion for your body. You can replace electrolytes and balance your energy simply and naturally by drinking a Sole solution each day, or several times a day as I do. When water and salt connect, the negative poles of the

water molecules surround the positive ions in the salt and the negative ions in the salt are surrounded by the positive polarized particles of the water molecules. This changes the geometric structure of the water and the salt, and creates something entirely new, a third dimensional energy form. The water no longer is water and the salt no longer salt. The elements have liberated themselves from their restrictions, given up their polarities by the resonant effects, and reached a higher form of energy.

4. Take at least 2 oz. of WaterOz Water of Life Minerals and 1 oz. of WaterOz EPN Enzymes.
5. Take at least 4 oz. of colloidal/ionic silver. (Ideal amount is 1 ml. per pound of body weight per day to be bullet-proof.)
6. **Important----** 1/4 cup (at least), morning and evening, of Ground Golden Flax Seeds every day. Here's what I do: Take about 1/4 cup of high protein golden flax seeds and grind them up for about 10 seconds in a small coffee grinder. Do not over process. Pour the ground flax in about 8 ounces of water with maybe a little juice added. Drink immediately and feel the joy. Study after study confirms that the oil and fiber components of the flaxseed are wonderfully health promoting and are curative for many disease states especially MS. Remember, grind it FRESH and consume it immediately. Here's the best source I have found for the Golden Flax Seed, Lignans, and Grinder: <http://www.flax4u.com/>. They actually grow these beautiful plants in North Dakota.
NOTE: Many people ask me about taking FLAX OIL. I personally believe that humans were not meant to consume oil. There is not an animal in nature that will drink oil. By taking the ground flax seeds, you are getting a small amount of the oil in it's pristine state with the accompanying nutrients. This seems natural . . . drinking oil does not.
7. Use several drops of Cayenne Extract in a cup of water several times a day. I also sometimes use a few drops of Lobelia in water. If you do not have a source for herbs and tinctures, I highly recommend "[Teeter Creek Herbs](#)". They are high quality herbs, organically grown in the Ozarks.
8. Use several drops of [Lechenya Meera Oxygenetics 2002](#) in almost everything including my drinking water, soap, cleaning agents, etc. If you are concerned about protection from biological warfare agents, you better have some of this on hand.
9. 2 to 5 teaspoons of [MSM](#) mixed in juice. (Organic Sulfur). Read more about MSM [HERE](#).
10. 3 to 9 Apricot Seeds (world's best source of B17) and 3 to 5 Almond Seeds everyday. I mix my seeds with juice every morning in a [Vitamix](#) blender which grinds them up into the juice. An ordinary blender can't do this. Don't use seeds that have been processed or dried as that will destroy the enzymes. Keeping a good flow of B17 in your system is the best way to keep your body [cancer](#) free. To get your apricot seeds call: 800 395-7379. If you have cancer, [click here for more information](#).
11. About 9 minutes of a Rife Machine, Life Force 2000 or Blood Electrification.
12. Use one of the Aranizer air purifiers in a central location in the home. The advanced process the Aranizer uses does not split the Nitrogen molecule and create the dangerous oxides of Nitrogen that most other air cleaners do. This advanced machine:
 - Removes dust, pollen, mold and other particles from the air.
 - Removes smoke, pet, cooking, and most other odors from the air. 98% of

organic odors are removed by the Aranizer.

- Oxidizes chemical fumes and toxic gases.
- Kills molds, mildew, and fungi and kills many viruses and bacteria, in the air and on surfaces.



13. Auto-Zap Zapper - Use a zapper while I'm driving at various times throughout the day. The best Zapper on the market is called the Auto-Zap. Here is a photo of the Auto-Zap and you can visit Arthur Doerksen's website by clicking the photo to the right. --->
14. At least 3 drops of Cayenne tincture, 3 drops of Lobelia tincture and 3 drops of Black Walnut tincture mixed in water everyday. Learn more about the wonders of Cayenne and making your own tincture by clicking [HERE](#). If you want further reading about Cayenne I suggest you get the books "Left For Dead" by Dick Quinn and "Curing With Cayenne" by Sam Biser. If you only learn about one herb in your life, it should be Cayenne.
15. At least 3 teaspoons of barley powder mixed in juice.
16. Several drops of Oil of Oregano in a caplet.
17. I **NEVER** consume any **GARLIC**! Why you ask? I bet you thought it was good for you, right? Well, guess again. Stanford University conducted a research project on the effects of garlic on the human system. The study was privately funded by the late Dr. Robert Beck. The results (yet to be published) were conclusive: **GARLIC IS A SPECIFIC POISON FOR HIGHER LIFE FORMS**. It totally de-synchronizes the left and right hemispheres of the brain, rendering you brain dead. It decreases your reaction time 2 to 3 times. You can rub a clove of garlic on your ankle and smell it shortly afterward on your wrist. It penetrates the blood-brain barrier. This is why most pilots are warned never to eat garlic or Italian food before flying. Garlic is strictly forbidden in all ashrams and monasteries in India, Tibet and Nepal. I have been told by herbalists that if garlic is so bad for you, why did the American Indians use it? **THEY USED IT AS A MEDICINE, NOT A FOOD**! Yes, it may be taken under certain specific circumstances for specific conditions, but to consume it daily as a supplement or food is reckless stupidity. If you are taking garlic now, get off it for a few weeks and see how much better you feel and how much clearer you can think. I know many herbalists and nutritionists won't agree with this, but I put them in the same category as the mothers at the turn-of-the-century who bought morphine sulfate to give to their babies to put them to sleep. After the Harrison Act, that was outlawed. Someday garlic may be outlawed too. Even the Church of Scientology forbids garlic, garlic salt, or any salad dressing or other food products containing garlic aboard their ships, the Diana and the Apollo because they know how stupid it makes the people. This includes all garlic supplements including Kyolic, and the de-skunked varieties. Be sure to check the labels of foods in the supermarket, as most contain garlic. Garlic is poison, eat it at YOUR OWN RISK! I believe garlic to be poisonous in it's raw state, but I don't know if cooking or sautéing changes these properties, such as in the formula for [Space Syrup](#). This can probably be determined by a good applied kinesiology test.

18. Use a magnetic pulser on various lymph nodes.
19. Use ONLY Miracle Soap (body, hair, teeth, laundry, etc.) No chemical or animal fats in my skin pores.
20. I never get a vaccination of any kind (ESPECIALLY Flu). Somehow the thought of injecting processed monkey kidney, Thimerosal, mercury, human diploid cells (originating from human aborted fetal tissue), aluminum hydroxide, formaldehyde, phenoxyethanol (anti-freeze), neomycin, chick embryos, ammonium sulfate, washed sheep red blood cells, glycerol, sodium chloride, and phenol red indicator into my body doesn't sound very enlightened. Maybe, it's just me.
21. I NEVER, EVER, EVER use a microwave oven. If you have to ask why, you may be too dumb to own a human body and it will soon be taken from you. Read about [microwave ovens](#) elsewhere on this site.
22. I NEVER, EVER, EVER ingest aspartame. No Diet Pop. If you have to ask why, just click [HERE](#) to get your sign.
23. I NEVER use a cell phone next to my body.
24. I NEVER ingest margarine. (If you have to ask why, get your SIGN from number 13.)
25. I NEVER ingest Fluoride. (If my dentist wants to give me some, I'll bring him a [SIGN](#).)
26. I NEVER ingest [Canola Oil](#). (If you have to ask why, get your SIGN from number 13 or 16, your choice, and then read more about [CANOLA OIL](#) elsewhere on this site.) And NO, canola oil does not come from a canola plant. Sheesh.
27. No mercury amalgam dental fillings in my mouth. No hair die on my scalp. Women: enough with the Addams Family finger nails already.
28. Do the [Quantum Vibrational Radio Biology Balance](#) once everyday.
29. Fast one day a week. Other days, eat half as much food as I used to.
30. I give thanks everyday for my good health.
31. I worry less about what I put in my mouth, than what comes out of my mouth.
32. I Breathe Deeply and Laugh Loudly.
33. We are either POWERFUL SPIRITUAL BEINGS, or we're not. I think I AM.
34. I AM Grateful for Everything. Thank You. Thank You. Thank You. Or as the Native Americans say . . . 'Neahouwhe' which means I AM Grateful.
35. Meditate, pray, and try to be of more SERVICE to others. Bless every person and condition and give thanks. Thus, you affirm the perfection of creation.

Here are the **most important** health resources that I personally know of:

- **Transfer Factor:** www.4-lifetransferfactor.com. DON'T MISS THIS ONE. It is your best defense against everything including flu. Just try one case of Transfer Factor and your life will never be the same. I have never seen anything like this. Call toll free 1-866-315-4002 and listen to the recorded message by Dr. Rob Robertson, M.D. then

order by calling 1-888-454-3374 and tell them you want the wholesale pricing and give them ID# 6029729. Please use this ID number as it helps our research and website expenses. Thank you.

- **Pure Organic Celtic Sea Salt:** Imported from France. Go to www.greysalt.com. There are also other sources on the net, but remember, you MUST GET THE SALT FROM FRANCE!. If you're not taking this Organic Sea Salt everyday then you are making a BIG mistake. But that's O.K., your error does me no harm.
- **Bluestone Group, Inc.:** www.bluestonegroup.com. One of the best sites for the Jupiter brand water ionizers. Look into this BEFORE buying expensive water filtration systems, reverse osmosis, distillers, etc. Also, for more information about water ionizers be sure to visit: www.water4u.net.
- **Slim Spurling Geobiology Tools:** 303 849-5411. Very profound energy tools based on ancient geometry and the cubit. Don't miss his web site at: www.slimspurling.com.
- **Dr. Richard Schulze:** 800 437-2362, www.800herbdoc.com. Dr. Schulze (a student of the late Dr. Christopher) has the most powerful information available about using herbs for healing ANY health problem. His are the best herbal formulas commercially available, period! Call his Herbal Healing Academy for their free information package and get well.
- **Alkaliser Water and Health:** www.alkaliser.com. Great resources on alkaline water and holistic health.
- **Alka-Mine Coral Calcium:** MXM, 800 854-8548 (Little packets that Alkalize the liquids you drink . . . great stuff.)
- **Apricot Seeds:** (B-17), <http://www.ourfathersfarm.com/products.htm>. Here's another great website for apricot seeds: <http://www.apricotseeds.org/>. A few of these a day will keep the doctor away.
- **Aranizer Air Cleaner:** More information [HERE](#).
- **Bob Beck Devices, SOTA Instruments:** 800 224-0242, or <http://www.sotainstruments.com/>.
- **Cancer Self Treatments:** www.drday.com (If you have cancer you can't afford not to have her tapes or books.). While other M.D.s ignore their hypocritical oaths and sleep with drug companies, Dr. Day used her own methods to heal her cancer.
- **Essential Minerals, Randy McKinney:** 303 494-1013. Randy has some very unique trace minerals that are not available anywhere else. Extremely powerful! He has found them to be effective against all common bacteria, infections, chemtrails . . . even anthrax.
- **Essiac Herbal Cancer Remedy:** <http://essiac-info.org/>
- **Goldfields Isotopic Energy's:** 702 457-0570 (Miracle Mud! Will heal any burn no matter how serious.)
- **Green Kamut Corp. "Just Barley":** 800 452-6884 (Best Barley products that I've found...no MLM.)
- **Heritage Store Edgar Cayce Products:** 800-862-2923, www.caycecures.com (Great source for all health related items including the Bach Flower Remedies, Ghee butter, etc.)

- **Miracle Soap:** 800 277-5444 www.miracle-2.com Throw away ALL of your poisonous soaps! (Read more about dangerous chemicals found in everyday products including common soap [HERE](#)) I use this soap for shampoo, body soap, laundry detergent, brushing my teeth, washing my car, washing my dogs...EVERYTHING! It actually opens your skin pores to allow the body to detoxify instead of clogging up the pores with animal fats like all the other toxic products. GET THIS STUFF!
- **MSM Bulk Prices:** 800-453-7516 ext. 2, www.msm-msm.com (This is the best and cheapest source for MSM that I have found.)
- **Oregano Oil:** North American Herb & Spice, 800 243-5242 or www.oiloforegano.com (Don't be without this in your medicine cabinet.)
- **Silverlon Silver Charged Bandages:** 770 979-1455, www.silverlon.com (Don't be without these in your medicine cabinet either. Heals wounds like magic. Now FDA Approved!)
- **WaterOz Ionic Minerals & Enzymes:** 800 547-2294 www.wateroz.com (Get these minerals and their Ozone machine. You're crazy if you don't. And be sure to get their brand new EPN Enzymes. These are the most important of all.) Contact them at:

WaterOz
Route 1, Box 104-B
Grangeville, Idaho 83530

800 547-2294 Sales
208 926-4273 Alternate

The mineral waters produced by David Hinkson's company WaterOz are truly remarkable mineral supplement products. Better than colloidal products, WaterOz produces the following 20 different mineral waters: Boron, Calcium, Calcium, Chromium, Copper, Germanium, Gold, Iodine, Iron, Magnesium, Manganese, Platinum, Potassium, Selenium, Silver, Sulfur, Tin, Vanchrozin and Zinc mineral waters along with the "Water of Life" which contains 84 minerals and trace elements, plus their new EPN Enzymes. You can click here: <http://www.wateroz.com> to go to a WaterOz web site and get some preliminary information, however it is best to call them on their '800' number.

---James Golik, Research Scientist

Disclaimer: Remember these ideas and health protocols are my opinions which are based on my 20 years of active research as a scientist, researcher and truth seeker. They are not intended as medical advice and are for research, informational, educational, and entertainment purposes only. Consult your health care professional, if you can find one. The information contained in this archive is intended for general reference purposes only. It is not a substitute for professional medical advice or a medical exam. Always seek the advice of your physician or other qualified health professional before starting any new treatment. Medical information changes rapidly and while Yahoo and its content providers make efforts to update the content on the site, some information may be out of date. No health information on Yahoo, including information about herbal therapies and other dietary supplements, is regulated or evaluated by the Food and Drug Administration and therefore the information should not be used to diagnose, treat, cure or prevent any disease without the supervision of a medical doctor.

Hulda Clarke - Energetic Medicine researcher - Hulda Clarke

Dr. Hulda Clarke was, once upon-a-time, a researcher in a government funded program. In 1981 she left her post and began her own consultancy informing her patients about disease and the origin of disease. She developed a philosophy which embraced the prevention of disease rather than the standard approach of treating the disease through the use of pharmaceuticals. Growing support for these beliefs by the complementary medicine population made the government backed pharmaceutical companies drive her from the US. Much in the same way they had done to Dr William Nelson inventor of the QXCI. Dr Hulda Clarke now resides in Mexico (since 1981) where she is able to continue her research undisturbed. Two groundbreaking books published by Dr. Clarke are the 'Cure for all Cancers' which was later backed up by 'The Cure for all Diseases.' The basis of Dr. Hulda Clarke's beliefs is that the cancers and indeed disease our bodies fall victim to result from environmental pollutants. She regards diseases such as cancer to be no more than parasites. They feed off bodies weakened by compounds such as chemicals and toxic metals, and it is through lifestyle changes that we, the public, can strengthen our bodies against disease.

Dr. Clarke's research has shown the place for herbal medicine in today's treatment protocols. Kidney and liver cleanse are established phrases used in today's complementary medicine industry thanks to the research done by those like Dr. Hulda Clarke. Unfortunately, this enthusiasm for naturopathic rather than pharmaceutical treatment is not shared by the pharmaceutical companies or the FDA.

However, Dr. Hulda Clarke's pursuit of none drug-based treatments did not stop at herbs. She has spent a great deal of her time developing the research of Royal Raymond Rife, founder of the RIFE device. Dr Rife's machine uses a variable frequency, pulsed radio transmitter to produce mechanical resonance within the cells of the physical body. (James E. Bare D.C.) The Rife machine was, in its time, a pioneering front-runner for what today is the basis of energetic medicine. The Rife utilizes the law of resonance and through this it produces possible health benefits for varied diseases, both chronic and infectious. Its main mode of action is to destroy pathogenic microorganisms i.e. viruses, bacteria, fungi (Candida) and other pathogens without harming healthy tissue. This is done through the use of Electro-magnetics. Royal Rife discovered he could use a specific electro-magnetic frequency to kill a bacteria or virus, thus destroying the target diseased organism, causing no damage to the surrounding tissue. Dr Clarke took this technology and introduced her own set of frequencies which are used in today's RIFE-Bare devices. Dr. Clarke found that frequencies between 290,000 Hz to 470,000 Hz, when emitted by a battery powered unit, (as developed by her son) were a highly effective means of killing parasites. This was the birth of today's Hulda Clarke Zapper device.

It is important to keep in mind that while at any point in time pathogens may be killed by a frequency, this is not a permanent solution. In other words, the blood and body are constantly inviting or reproducing pathogens so zapping is only one part of Hulda Clark's ongoing protocol to help the immune system overcome pathogens and allow the body to rebuild health. It is important to keep in mind that the Zapper does not penetrate all areas of the body so is not able to kill all pathogens. Hulda Clark's protocol also includes using herbs and eliminating many toxic products.

Clarke has not been without controversy, especially in regard to the synchrometer as a method of diagnosis. It is up to the individual to do further research into her methods.

For more information on Hulda Clarke go to: www.drhuldaclark.org

Dr. Hulda Clark Cancer Page

Dear Visitor

You came here to find out more about Dr. Hulda Clark's approach to Cancer. Dr. Hulda Clark is the researcher who claims: "Cancer can now be cured!"

I can imagine that the first things you are interested to know is

- [Who is Dr. Hulda Clark?](#)
- [What are her findings about Cancer?](#)
- [How have those findings been corroborated?](#)

Who is Dr. Hulda Clark?

Dr. Hulda Clark is a researcher in the field of Alternative Medicine. You can find her CV here:

<http://www.drclark.net/utilities/drc.htm>

She has published five books, three of them about cancer, which you can find here:

<http://drclarkinfo.ebsolut.com/BooksAndProducts.aspx>

Dr. Hulda Clark has a clinic in Tijuana, Mexico, called Century Nutrition, where she treats mostly terminal cancer and AIDS patients. In her books she reports miracle successes. Century Nutrition can be contacted at

P 01152-6646-828215

F 01152-6646-834454.

You can find more information on all aspects of Dr. Hulda Clark here:

<http://www.drclark.net>.

On this page you will also find a search engine where you can search our site for any other topic of interest to you.

Please also go to the home page <http://www.drclark.net> to sign up for the free e-zine and the free CD ROM.

What are Dr. Hulda Clark's findings about cancer?

Excerpts from Dr. Hulda Clark's book "The Cure for All Cancers" are found here: http://www.drclark.net/cancer/canc_frame.htm.

To understand her protocol, you will also find a lot of information and excerpts from her books here in the Info Section: <http://www.drclark.net/info/info.htm>, including a list of professionals who are working with her protocol.

Dr. Clark's work is based on bio feedback testing (the Syncrometer(TM)), with which she determines the ACTUAL CAUSES of cancer and other health conditions. Knowing the cause will open the door to prevention and treatment. For this purpose Dr. Hulda Clark uses a large number of approaches in natural medicine, but ALL TARGETED AT THE EXACT CAUSE of the conditions. Note that bio feedback testing and the cases Dr. Clark discusses in her books are not considered scientific by US Government agencies.

Maybe you are a person who is mainly interested in alternative approaches to cancer, and you may already have read a lot about the true facts about chemotherapy and other orthodox treatments. If this is new to you, there are three books I highly recommend: "Definitive Guide to Cancer" by Burton Goldberg, Future Medicine Publishing, Inc., ISBN 1-887299-01-7; "Questioning Chemotherapy" by Dr. Ralph Moss, Equinox Press, ISBN 1-881025-25-X; "Racketeering in Medicine -- The Suppression of Alternatives", by James P. Carter, MD., Ph.D., Hampton Roads Publishing Company, Inc., ISBN 1-878901-32-X.

In her first book about cancer "The Cure for All Cancers", Dr. Hulda Clark examined the EXACT CAUSES of malignancy, i.e. cancer. In an update 1998 she added the make-up of a tumor, which comes before a malignant tumor mass. In her second cancer book, "The Cure for All Advanced Cancers", Dr. Clark mapped out a lot more steps from a healthy individual to a person with cancer. It includes a lot more information about tumors, low immunity and how to shrink tumors. The "21 Day Program" is laid out in this book. Her third book about cancer is called the "Syncrometer Science Laboratory Manual". It contains the most advanced procedures for shrinking tumors, the "Mostly Zapping Program".

Dr. Clark finds cancer is -- not surprisingly -- a complex mechanism, involving factors from environmental toxins to toxins produced in the human body by certain pathogens to parasites, fungi and bacteria. But unlike other research she does not enumerate dozens of "possible contributors", but names the exact factors that can be found in EVERY case of cancer, in EVERY tumor.

How have those findings been corroborated?

Dr. Hulda Clark has treated over 2,000 cancer patients in the last 15 years. Her bio feedback techniques have evolved from a rather crude to an exact technique during this time. While she used to have all kinds of cancer patients, she now takes terminal cases only -- she feels the others can do it out of the book. Note that bio feedback testing is not considered scientific by US Government agencies.

You may ask why no university has confirmed her work yet. The reason is simple, it has not been tested. It is one of the goals of this Association to do this kind of clinical work. We have started with some research about Dr. Clark's zapper first. I have visited and communicated with many research institutes, and it is very hard to find one that is both qualified and interested in cooperating for such a research effort. Finally, the money for such studies is not easily found.

But consider this: The chance of a "spontaneous remission" of terminal cancer is 1:60,000. That means that out of 60,000 cases one will live. You can imagine that it does not take many cases to make this statistically relevant. It would be like watching a person walk over water and ask for a research study about it to prove it was statistically relevant.

And testimonials we do have galore. You can find them here:

<http://www.drclark.net/testimonials/testiframe.htm>, and this is only a small fraction of the many we have in our files! Note that testimonials are not considered scientific by US Government agencies and mind the disclaimer when you enter the testimonials page.

Dr. Hulda Clark's HIV/AIDS Page

Dear Visitor

You came here to find out more about Dr. Hulda Clark's approach to HIV and AIDS. Dr. Clark is the Researcher who claims: "AIDS can now be cured!"

I can imagine that the first things you are interested to know is

- [Who is Dr. Hulda Clark?](#)
- [What are her findings about HIV and AIDS?](#)
- [How have those findings been corroborated?](#)

Who is Dr. Hulda Clark?

Dr. Hulda Clark is a researcher in the field of Alternative Medicine. You can find her CV here:

<http://www.drclark.net/utilities/drc.htm>

She has published five books, one of them on HIV/AIDS, which you can find here:

<http://drclarkinfo.ebsolut.com/BooksAndProducts.aspx>

Dr. Hulda Clark has a clinic in Tijuana, Mexico, called Century Nutrition, where she treats mostly terminal cancer and AIDS patients. In her books she reports miracle successes. Century Nutrition can be contacted at

P 01152-6646-828215

F 01152-6646-834454.

You can find more information on all aspects of Dr. Hulda Clark here:

<http://www.drclark.net>.

On this page you will also find a search engine where you can search our site for any other topic of interest to you.

Please also go to the home page <http://www.drclark.net> to sign up for the free e-zine and the free CD ROM.

What are Dr. Hulda Clark's findings about HIV and AIDS?

Excerpts from Dr. Hulda Clark's book "The Cure for HIV and AIDS" are found here:

http://www.drclark.net/hiv/hiv_frame.htm.

To understand her protocol, you will also find a lot of information and excerpts from her books here in the Info Section: <http://www.drclark.net/info/info.htm>, including a list of professionals who are working with her protocol.

Dr. Clark's work is based on bio feedback testing (the Syncrometer(TM)), with which she determines the ACTUAL CAUSES of HIV/AIDS and other health conditions. Knowing the cause will open the door to prevention and treatment. For this purpose Dr. Hulda Clark uses a large number of approaches in natural medicine, but ALL TARGETED AT THE EXACT CAUSE of the conditions. Note that bio feedback testing and the cases Dr. Clark discusses in her books are not considered scientific by US Government agencies.

If you are an AIDS dissident, you already know HIV is not the answer to AIDS. The view that the HIV virus "causes" AIDS is simplistic. If that was so then the patients taking the highly effective drugs against HIV should all be cured of AIDS. Would it not be logic that eliminating the cause would be a cure? But they are not cured. For more information on AIDS dissidents, refer to <http://www.duesberg.com>. However, Dr. Clark even though explaining HIV is not the cause of AIDS, does explain why there is a correlation between AIDS and HIV and how it comes about.

Dr. Clark shows that it is mainly toxins depressing production of white blood cells in the bone marrow and thymus gland, or directly killing white blood cells, that are responsible for AIDS. With her approach, so she claims, she has been curing even most advanced AIDS patients. For details about Dr. Clark's findings, consult her book "The Cure for HIV/AIDS". This updated book now has a number of new case studies. Note that those case studies are not considered scientific by US Government agencies.

How have those findings been corroborated?

The best proof for Dr. Hulda Clark's theories is the fact that she reports recoveries of even most advanced AIDS patients at her clinic: In 2000 she accepted a number of advanced AIDS patients in the course of a study which proved highly successful. Also, Dr. Clark has achieved a number of close to 20 CONSECUTIVE HIV cases that became HIV negative as confirmed by the lab with the state of the art PCR test -- with the exception of a couple of cases whose count was significantly lower but not negative. Some of these cases are described in the book "The Cure for HIV and AIDS". Note that Dr. Clark's case studies are not considered scientific by US Government agencies.

Furthermore, Dr. Michael Biamonte, naturopath in Manhattan (139 Fulton St. #507 New York, NY. 10038, +1-212-587 2330) has published a study in 1998 using Dr. Clark's protocol with a number of patients. Although he did not fully follow the protocol, but additionally used colloidal silver and diet changes, 30 people became HIV negative as per PCR testing within 8-12 months. Note that this study is not considered scientific by US Government agencies.

Another small test has been done with three HIV positive individuals in Africa. After one months on only Dr. Hulda Clark's zapper and colloidal silver, the viral titer had dropped by half on average, it was significantly lower for all three individuals. Note that these cases are not considered scientific by US Government agencies.

Finally, you may be interested in reading a well written paper, a comparison between AIDS and other diseases caused mainly by benzene toxicity (as claims Dr. Hulda Clark), put together by Dr. Stephen C. Byrnes here: <http://www.sumeria.net/aids/lubejob.html>

A final word

Having said all this, and considering that Dr. Clark's approach is low cost and safe, I find it warrants the use of this wonderful approach. But do not mistake Dr. Hulda Clark's claim that she has found the cause and cure of AIDS to mean that it is as simple as taking a pill. Dr. Clark's approach includes many steps, from a dental clean-up to diet changes to healthy living to herbs, electric stimulation and others. For advanced patients, it is a lot of work, and the success will depend on how carefully the program can be followed.

However, be aware that the person writing this ([David P. Amrein](#)) is not a medical doctor. Do not consider any of this medical advice. It is information which I feel anyone should have access to, but you will have to make your own evaluation of these facts. Please read our disclaimer here: <http://www.drclark.net/utilities/disclaimer2.htm>

ESSIAC



The History of *Essiac* & Rene M. Caisse, Canada's Cancer Nurse

Excerpted from *Options: The Alternative Cancer Therapy Book*
by Richard Walters (Avery Publishing 1993)

Essiac, a harmless herbal tea, was used by Canadian nurse Rene Caisse to successfully treat thousands of cancer patients from the 1920s until her death in 1978 at the age of ninety. Refusing payment for her services, instead accepting only voluntary contributions, the Bracebridge, Ontario, nurse brought remissions to hundreds of documented cases, many abandoned as "hopeless" or "terminal" by orthodox medicine. She aided countless more in prolonging life and relieving pain. Caisse obtained remarkable results against a wide variety of cancers, treating persons by administering *Essiac* through hypodermic injection or oral ingestion.

The formula for the herbal remedy was given to Caisse in 1922 by a hospital patient whose breast cancer had been healed by an Ontario Indian medicine man. *Essiac* came within just three votes of being legalized by the Canadian parliament in 1938. Over the years, many prominent physicians voiced their support for the efficacy of Caisse's medicine. For example, Dr. Charles Brusch - a founder of the prestigious Brusch Medical Center in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and a former physician to President John F. Kennedy-declared that "*Essiac* has merit in the treatment of cancer" and revealed that he cured his own cancer with it. In a notarized statement made on April 6, 1990, Dr. Brusch testified, "I endorse this therapy even today for I have in fact cured my own cancer, the original site of which was the lower bowels, through *Essiac* alone."

Despite such support, Rene Caisse lived under the constant threat of persecution and harassment by Canadian authorities. Today, *Essiac* is unapproved for marketing in the United States and Canada. However, Resperin Corporation of Ontario provides *Essiac* to patients in Canada under a special agreement with the Canadian Health and Welfare department, which permits "emergency releases of *Essiac* on compassionate grounds" while still deeming it "an ineffective cancer treatment." Another company reportedly has the authentic formula for the herbal remedy in Caisse's handwriting, plus eight of her formula variations for specific cancers, including cancer of the prostate. It recently made *Essiac* available through various distributors. A number of herbal distributors claim to sell the original *Essiac* tea. Prospective users should carefully weigh the background of all vendors and examine all claims with caution.

Rene Caisse refused to publicly divulge the precise *Essiac* formula during her lifetime, fearing that a monopolistic medical establishment would either try to discredit the formula or use it to reap enormous profits. Also, she wanted *Essiac* safe for immediate use on suffering cancer patients, but medical experts demanded prior testing on lab mice. Caisse repeatedly offered to reveal the exact formula and method of preparation if the Canadian medical authorities would first admit that *Essiac* had merit in the treatment of

cancer. But the doctors and politicians argued that they realistically couldn't give any such endorsement until they first knew what was in the herbal mixture. The result was a stand-off.

The principal herbs in Essiac include burdock root, turkey rhubarb root (Indian rhubarb), sheep sorrel, and slippery elm bark. Burdock root, a key active ingredient, is also a major ingredient of the Hoxsey herbal remedy. As discussed in the chapter on the Hoxsey therapy, two Hungarian scientists in 1966 reported "considerable antitumor activity. in a purified fraction of burdock."¹ In addition, as also discussed, Japanese scientists at Nagoya University in 1984 discovered burdock contains a new type of desmutagen, a substance uniquely capable of reducing cell mutation either in the absence or in the presence of metabolic activation. So important is this property, the Japanese researchers named it the B-factor, for "burdock factor."² Another herb in Essiac, turkey rhubarb root, was demonstrated to have antitumor activity in the sarcoma-37 animal test system. Herbalists, however, believe that the synergistic interaction of herbal ingredients contributes to their therapeutic effects. They point out that laboratory tests on a single, isolated compound from one herbal formula fail to address this synergistic potency.

Through her work with cancer patients, Caisse observed that Essiac broke down nodular masses to a more normal tissue, while greatly alleviating pain. Many patients would report an enlarging and hardening of the tumor after a few treatments. Then the tumor would start to soften. People also frequently reported a discharge of large amounts of pus and fleshy material. Masses of diseased tissue were sloughed off in persons with breast, rectum, and internal cancers. After this process, the tumor would be gone.³

Caisse theorized that one of the herbs in Essiac reduced tumor growth while other herbs acted as blood purifiers, carrying away destroyed tissue as well as infections related to the malignancy. She also speculated that Essiac strengthened the body's innate defense mechanisms, enabling normal cells to destroy abnormal ones as Nature intended.

Even if a tumor didn't disappear, Caisse maintained, it could be forced to regress, then surgically removed after six to eight Essiac treatments, with much less risk of metastasizing and causing new outbreaks. "If there is any suspicion that any malignant cells are left after the operation," she stated, "then Essiac should be given once a week for at least three months, supplying the body with the resistance to a recurrence that is needed."

She wrote, "In the case of cancer of the breast, the primary growth will usually invade the mammary gland of the opposite breast or the axilla, or both. If Essiac is administered either orally or by hypodermic injection, into the forearm, the secondary growth will regress into the primary mass, enlarging it for a time, but when it is all localized it will loosen and soften and can then be removed without the danger of recurrence."⁴ Caisse spoke from personal experience, having administered thousands of Essiac injections to gravely ill patients, always under the supervision of a physician.

In 1983, Dr. E. Bruce Hendrick, chief of neurosurgery at the University of Toronto's

Hospital for Sick Children, urged Canada's highest health officials to launch "a scientific clinical trial" of Essiac. In a letter to the Canadian Minister of Health and Welfare, Dr. Hendrick reported that eight of ten patients with surgically treated tumors of the central nervous system, after following an Essiac regimen, had "escaped from the conventional methods of therapy including both radiation and chemotherapy."⁵ Yet today, patients in Canada must go through a bureaucratic maze that makes it difficult or impossible for them to receive Essiac therapy.

The story of Essiac began in 1922, when Caisse, a surgical nurse working in a Haileybury, Ontario, hospital, noticed an elderly patient with a strangely scarred, gnarled breast. When Rene asked the woman, who was nearly eighty, what had happened, the woman replied that some thirty years earlier, she had developed a growth on her breast and an Indian friend had offered to heal it with herbal medicine. This woman and her husband then went to Ontario, where doctors confirmed the diagnosis of advanced cancer and told her the breast would have to be surgically removed. Opting instead to take her chances with the Indian herbal healer, the woman returned to his mining camp and drank the brew daily. Her tumors gradually shrank, then disappeared. Over two decades later, when Caisse stumbled across her in the hospital, she was still totally cancer-free.

Caisse asked the woman for the herbal recipe. "My thought was that if I should ever develop cancer, I would use it," Caisse later wrote.

In 1924, Caisse's aunt, Mireza Potvin, was diagnosed with advanced cancer of the stomach and was told she had six months at the most to live. Remembering the Indian brew, Rene asked her aunt's physician, Dr. R. O. Fisher of Toronto, for permission to try it on her dying relative. Dr. Fisher consented, and Rene gathered the herbs to brew the tea. After drinking the herbal concoction daily for two months, Mireza Potvin rallied, got well, and went on to live another twenty-one years.

Soon Caisse and Dr. Fisher teamed to treat cancer patients who had been written off by their doctors as terminal. Many of these patients, too, showed dramatic improvement. Working nights and weekends in Toronto in her mother's basement, which Rene had converted into a laboratory, she and Dr. Fisher experimented on mice inoculated with human cancer. They modified the combination of herbs to maximize efficacy. It was at this point that Rene named the herbal treatment Essiac (her name spelled backwards).

One of Rene's first cases was a woman who had cancer of the bowel complicated by diabetes. In order to avoid further problems, the patient stopped taking insulin in 1925. Under Essiac therapy, the woman's tumor at first became larger and harder, almost obstructing her bowel. Then, as she continued her Essiac injections, the tumor softened, got smaller, and disappeared. Oddly enough, the woman's diabetes also disappeared during the course of Essiac treatment.

Dr. Frederick Banting, world-famous as the codiscoverer of insulin, reviewed this case in 1926. According to Caisse, Dr. Banting concluded that Essiac must have somehow stimulated the pancreatic gland into normal functioning, thus clearing up the diabetic condition. If this reported result is true, Essiac would appear to have potential in the

treatment of diabetes.

Nine doctors petitioned the Canadian federal health department in 1926, urging that Caisse be allowed to test her cancer remedy on a broad scale. In their signed petition, they testified that Essiac reduced tumor size, prolonged life in hopeless cases, and showed "remarkably beneficial results," even where "everything else had been tried without effect."

In response, Ottawa's Department of Health and Welfare sent two investigating doctors armed with official papers to arrest Nurse Caisse or restrain her from practicing medicine without a license. When Rene explained to them that she was treating only terminal cases and accepting only voluntary contributions, the two interrogators backed off. One of them, Dr. W. C. Arnold, was so impressed by Caisse's clinical reports that he persuaded her to continue her experiments with mice at the Christie Street Hospital in Toronto. In that series of tests, mice implanted with human cancer responded to Essiac injections by living longer, their tumors regressing.

In 1935, the Town Council of Bracebridge turned over to Rene Caisse for one dollar-per-month rent the old British Lion Hotel for use as a cancer clinic. Over the next seven years, Caisse treated thousands of patients in this building, which had been repossessed by the village for back taxes. This unique arrangement came about after Dr. A. F. Bastedo of Bracebridge referred a terminally ill patient with bowel cancer to Caisse. Dr. Bastedo was so impressed by the patient's recovery, he persuaded the town council to make the hotel building available to Rene.

Shortly after the clinic opened, Caisse's seventy-two-year-old mother, Friselde, was diagnosed with cancer of the liver, inoperable because of her weak heart. One of Ontario's top specialists, Dr. Roscoe Graham, said she had only days to live. Rene began giving daily injections of Essiac to her mother, who had not been told she had cancer. After ten days of treatment, Friselde Caisse began to recover. She regained her full health, with diminishing doses of Essiac, and lived another eighteen years before passing away quietly from heart disease.

"This repaid me for all of my work," Rene reflected years later, "having given my mother 18 years of life which she would not have had. [It] made up for a great deal of the persecution I had endured at the hands of the medical world."⁶

After word of Caisse's impressive results spread to the United States, a leading diagnostician in Chicago introduced her to Dr. John Wolfer, director of the tumor clinic at Northwestern University Medical School. In 1937, Wolfer arranged for Rene to treat thirty terminal cancer patients under the direction of five doctors. Rene commuted across the border to Chicago, carrying her bottles of freshly prepared herbal brew. After supervising one and a half years of Essiac therapy, the Chicago doctors concluded that the herbal mixture prolonged life, shrank tumors, and relieved pain.

Dr. Emma Carson, a Los Angeles physician, spent twenty-four days inspecting the Bracebridge clinic in 1937. A skeptical investigator who originally intended to stay in

Bracebridge for just a couple of days, she scrutinized the clinical records and examined over 400 patients. In her detailed report, Dr. Carson wrote:

Several prominent physicians and surgeons who are quite familiar with the indisputable results obtained in response to "Essiac" treatments . . . conceded to me that the Rene M. Caisse "Essiac Treatment" for Cancer is the most humane, satisfactory and frequently successful remedy for the annihilation of Cancer "that they had found at that time" . . .

I also visited, examined and obtained data at patients' homes where they were pursuing their business vocations as ably as if they had never experienced the afflictions of Cancer. They declared their restoration to normalcy was indisputably due to Miss Caisse's "Essiac" treatments.... They emphatically declared "were it not for Miss Caisse's Essiac remedy for Cancer, they would have departed from this earth" . . .

As I examined each patient regarding intervening progress during the preceding week and recorded notes of indisputable improvements . . . I could scarcely believe my brain and eyes were not deceiving me, on some of the most seriously afflicted cases....

The vast majority of Miss Caisse's patients are brought to her for treatment after Surgery, Radium, X-Rays, Emplastrums, etc., has failed to be helpful, and the patients are pronounced incurable. Really the progress obtainable and the actual results from "Essiac" treatments and the rapidity of repair was absolutely marvelous and must be seen to convincingly confirm belief.

Another independent investigator of the Bracebridge clinic was Dr. Benjamin Guyatt, a University of Toronto curator and anatomy professor. After making dozens of inspections of the clinic during the 1930s, Dr. Cuyatt summarized his findings as follows:

The relief from pain is a noticeable feature, as pain in these cases is very difficult to control. On checking authentic cancer cases, it was found that hemorrhage was readily brought under control in many difficult cases. Open lesions of lip and breast responded to treatment. Cancers of the cervix, rectum, and bladder had been caused to disappear. Patients with cancer of the stomach, diagnosed by reputable physicians and surgeons, have returned to normal activity.

. . . The number responding wholly or in part, I do not know. But I do know that I have witnessed in this clinic a treatment which brings about restoration, through destroying the tumour tissue, and supplying that something which improves the mental outlook of life and facilitates reestablishment of physiological functions.⁷

Supporters of the Bracebridge nurse presented a bill to the Ontario parliament in 1938 to allow Caisse to treat cancer patients with Essiac free from the constant threat of arrest to which she had been subjected. Over 55,000 people signed a petition supporting the bill, including patients, their families, and many doctors. The bill failed to pass by three votes.

This set the stage for the creation of the Royal Cancer Commission, which many believed was a judicial farce. Comprised of six orthodox physicians with expertise in surgery,

radiation, and diagnostics and led by an Ontario Supreme Court justice, the commission was charged with an impartial investigation of alternative cancer therapies. Public hearings opened in March 1939.

Even though 387 of Caisse's patients showed up to testify, only 49 were allowed to be heard. One after another, patients and ex-patients testified that Rene Caisse had restored them to health and saved their lives after they had been given up as dead by their orthodox doctors.

Annie Bonar testified that her diagnosed uterine and bowel cancer had spread after radium treatments until her arm had swelled to double its size and turned black. Weighing ninety pounds the night before she was to have the arm amputated, she opted for Essiac therapy instead. After four months of the herbal treatment, her arm was back to normal and she had gained sixty pounds. A series of X-ray exams revealed she was cancer-free. The Royal Commission, however, listed Annie Bonar's case as "recovery due to radiation."

Walter Hampson, another patient of Caisse who testified, had cancer of the lip, diagnosed by a pathologist. Refusing radium, he underwent Essiac therapy and was restored to normal. Despite the fact that he had never had an operation (other than the removal of a tiny nodule for analysis), the commission classified his case as "recovery due to surgery." These examples could be multiplied many times.

In addition to misattributing recoveries, the Royal Commission also labeled numerous cases as "misdiagnoses," even though the patients had been diagnosed as definitely having cancer by two or more qualified physicians. Using duplicitous tactics like these, the commission was able to conclude that "the evidence adduced does not justify any favourable conclusion as to the merits of 'Essiac' as a remedy for cancer...."

In 1942, a disheartened Rene Caisse, fearing imprisonment due to her medical work, closed her clinic. Over the next thirty-odd years, she continued to treat cancer patients in great secrecy from her home. Documents indicate that she was under surveillance by Canada's Health Department during the 1950s.

At the age of seventy, in 1959, Caisse was invited to the Brusch Medical Center in Massachusetts, where she treated terminal cancer patients and laboratory mice with Essiac under the supervision of eighteen doctors. After three months, Dr. Charles Brusch, eminent physician to the New England elite, and his research director, Dr. Charles McClure, concluded that Essiac "has been shown to cause a decided recession of the mass, and a definite change in cell formation" in mice. "Clinically, on patients suffering from pathologically proven cancer, it reduces pain and causes a recession in the growth; patients have gained weight and shown an improvement in their general health.... Remarkably beneficial results were obtained even on those cases at the 'end of the road' where it proved to prolong life and the quality of that life.... The doctors do not say that Essiac is a cure, but they do say it is of benefit."

The Sloan-Kettering Institute for Cancer Research tested one of the herbs in Essiac,

sheep sorrel, between 1973 and 1976. Caisse sent a quantity of the herb to Sloan-Kettering, along with detailed instructions on how to prepare it as an injectable solution. On June 10, 1975, Dr. Chester Stock, a Sloan-Kettering vice president, wrote to Rene: "Enclosed are test data in two experiments indicating some regressions in sarcoma 180 of mice treated with Essiac" (emphasis added).⁸ Despite these promising results, the tests ground to a halt when Rene was horrified to learn that instead of boiling the herb, as she had instructed, the scientists were freezing it.

In 1977, Rene sold the formula for Essiac to the Resperin Corporation, a Canadian company. Resperin's tests on Essiac, though initially encouraging, dragged on for years. Patients in Canada seeking Essiac through the government must first find a physician who will sponsor them and submit the appropriate official form. The physician should contact the Health Protection Branch of the Canadian Health and Welfare department to arrange to purchase the product from Resperin Corporation. The physician's request should roughly read: "I have a patient who has (type of cancer) affecting (body parts or organs). I request permission to treat the patient with Essiac on an emergency basis." The physician should mail the request to the Health Protection Branch, Bureau of Human Prescription Drugs, Director's Office, c/o Emergency Drug Division, Tower B- Second Floor, 355 River Road, Place Vanier, Vanier, Ontario K1A 1B8. Many doctors are reluctant to do this, however, fearing establishment pressure or ridicule. Even if the necessary forms are submitted, permission to use Essiac is not always granted.

A report issued in 1982 by the Health Protection Branch of the Canadian Health and Welfare department finds that "no clinical evidence exists to support claims that Essiac is an effective treatment for cancer." This blanket condemnation ignores sixty years of clinical documentation and observational evidence as well as laboratory studies. The report says:

In 1982, 112 physicians who had received Essiac under these circumstances, were asked to submit case reports. Seventy-four responded on 87 cancer patients. Of these, 78 showed no benefit.

Investigation of the nine remaining cases revealed that the cancer was progressing (four cases), the patient had died (two cases) or that the disease had stabilized (three cases).

Of this last group, all the patients had previously undergone some form of cancer treatment which could have stabilized the disease.

The report does not explain why only 74 of the 112 physicians responded. Were the other 38 doctors perhaps afraid to submit responses favorable towards Essiac, fearing orthodox ridicule and peer pressure?

It is also not clear whether the 78 patients that "showed no benefit" experienced a reduction in pain or an improvement in appetite. These important components of cancer care are generally not counted as a benefit in such studies.

Were any of the 87 patients, all severely ill, given intramuscular injections of Essiac, as Rene Caisse so often administered in advanced cases? Critics of the report say that no

patients were given intramuscular injections.

Was the herbal mixture prepared correctly, or were the herbs possibly frozen and damaged, as was done at Sloan-Kettering? Were the oral doses given frequently enough? Neither answer is known.

In three cases, "the disease had stabilized." What does this mean? Had the cancer stopped growing? If so, that is highly significant.

What about the four cases where the "cancer was progressing," plus the two cases where the "patient had died"? Why are these counted among the "remainder" rather than among those that "showed no benefit"? Doesn't that mean they did show some benefit, and if so, what were the benefits? The report does not say.

Even a casual analysis of these poorly run trials illustrates the bias that pervades much of the research purporting to be objective and scientific.

Gary Glum, biographer of Rene Caisse, calls the Canadian government report an outright deception. He says that some of the people listed in the report as "dead" were actually alive and well and that a number of them showed up on Caisse's doorstep in 1978, the first year of the study, to thank her profusely for having saved their lives. Glum views the report as one more attempt by Canada's medical orthodoxy to discredit Essiac.

A Los Angeles chiropractor, Glum spent three years researching Caisse's story. In his biography of the nurse, *Calling of an Angel* (see Resources),⁹ published in 1988, Glum says he obtained the formula for Essiac from a woman who had achieved total remission of her cancer after treatment by Rene. This woman, according to Glum, was given the Essiac formula in writing by Caisse. The unidentified woman, as Glum tells it, tried to alert the world to the efficacy of Essiac in treating cancer, and in the late 1970s, she took her case as far as the Michigan Superior Court but was then constantly harassed by FBI (Federal Bureau of Investigation) and FDA officials.

Glum says that he later verified the authenticity of the Michigan woman's formula with Mary McPherson, an Ontario woman who was Caisse's close friend. McPherson lived and worked alongside Caisse for many years, after the Bracebridge nurse cured McPherson's mother of cancer in the 1930s. McPherson confirmed by telephone that she did in fact meet with Glum and that his formula was indeed correct, although there were variations that Rene occasionally used.

Glum's critics contend that the formula Glum gives in an instruction sheet accompanying his book is inaccurate. They charge that it is missing at least one key ingredient and is drastically off in the ratios of the various herbs. The critics allege that Glum's version of Essiac is not the true Essiac and that it is potentially harmful to patients.

Glum steadfastly denies this. He points out that he put himself at great personal and legal risk to divulge what he maintains is the correct formula. He asserts that he is the only person in the alternative cancer field who has openly publicized the exact details of a purported cancer cure, unlike others who keep the details of their therapy secret, or

proprietary. Thousands of copies of Glum's book were seized and held at the United States-Canada border by Canadian authorities, who say the book is advertising of an unapproved drug. The book was finally allowed into Canada through the strenuous efforts of a high-ranking Canadian politician, yet thousands of confiscated books have still never been released, according to Glum.

Glum says he paid the unidentified woman \$120,000 for the Essiac formula and insists that he will never recover the money. He claims that his formula is identical to the Essiac tested by medical researchers in the Soviet Union and China when Resperin officials were attempting to interest the medical establishments there in a cancer cure.

According to Glum, the herbal potion prepared by following the instructions supplied in his book has helped many cancer and AIDS patients get well. Some AIDS patients taking the herbal tea report that drastically low T-cell counts have risen to normal.

Sheila Snow, who coauthored a pivotal 1977 article on Caisse for Canada's Homemaker's magazine, believes that Glum's version of Essiac "is the recipe Rene used in the 1930s when she prepared the remedy in her Bracebridge clinic for hundreds of patients, and quite conceivably the one passed along to the Resperin Corporation for its clinical studies." In a July 1991 article on Essiac in the Canadian Journal of Herbal Medicine, Snow gives the exact recipe and preparation instructions presented by Glum. In her opinion, "We owe a large debt of gratitude to Dr. Glum for having the courage to take on this enormous responsibility-no small task! -- at great personal financial expense, time and energy."

Dr. Charles Brusch, cofounder of the Brusch Medical Center where Rene worked in 1959, reported in a letter dated August 3, 1991, "I have been taking this [Essiac] myself since 1984 when I had several cancer operations, and I have every faith in it. Of course, each person's case is different as well as each person's own individual health history.... Someone may respond in a week; someone else may take longer, and whether or not someone is cured of cancer, the Essiac has been found to at least prolong life by simply strengthening the body."

Brusch went on to note that "I was given the true original formula by Rene when she worked with me in my clinic." He added that he passed along this authentic formula to Canadian radio producer-broadcaster Elaine Alexander of Vancouver, who had been following the Essiac story for twenty years and had interviewed on her program many cancer patients who had been cured through Essiac. Documents indicate that in November 1988, Brusch transferred Caisse's herbal formula to Alexander, who then arranged to have the product manufactured and sold through a distributor. Alexander's Essiac is offered strictly as a nutritional product, under a different brand name, with the manufacturer making no claims regarding its reputed value in treating cancer.

Alexander points out that the method of preparation, the precise ratios of the ingredients, and the correct dosages are all crucial to Essiac's efficacy. She says that Caisse continually improved on Essiac over the years through experimentation and that she believes Glum's version of Essiac may be "an early, primitive version" of a formula

Caisse later strengthened and perfected. Alexander further claims that the various "specious facsimiles" of Essiac on the market can be quite dangerous.

Testimonials from cancer patients who achieved complete remission or considerable improvement using Essiac are obtainable from Elaine Alexander. These remarkable letters document cases of the last fifteen years and encompass many types of cancer, including pancreatic, breast, and ovarian cancer; cancers of the esophagus, bile ducts, bladder, and bones; and lymphoma and metastatic melanoma.

Muriel Peters of Creston, British Columbia, one of the people who wrote to Elaine Alexander to describe her experience with Essiac, was diagnosed in 1981 with a malignant tumor the size of an orange on her coccyx, the triangular bone at the base of the spine. She underwent surgery a week later. The surgeons told her, "We got it all," but according to Muriel, "By the time they had found the tumor, it had begun to flare up the spine among the nerve endings, so they could not cut there." She had twenty-nine radiation treatments following the surgery. In September 1982, sensing numbness in her lower abdominal area, she went to the Cancer Clinic in Vancouver and was told by a head surgeon that the tumor had spread to her spine and was inoperable, and nothing more could be done.

When her brother-in-law mentioned a man with cancer who had been given three months to live but was cured "somewhere down South," Muriel Peters followed up the lead. One month later, she visited the Bio-Medical Center in Tijuana, Mexico, and began the Hoxsey herbal therapy. Within three months, sensation returned to her lower abdomen, but this was followed by "three months of excruciating pain which no pills could relieve." She then began taking Essiac in liquid form, which she obtained from the Resperin Corporation through her doctor. After twelve days, the pain subsided. "From then on I was on my way up."

For the next year and a half, Muriel took Essiac daily. She also remained on the Hoxsey regimen, which consisted of an herbal tonic, vitamin supplements, and a special diet stressing fresh vegetables, greens, and fruits. "I felt the two complemented each other," Muriel explains. "Without the diet and the vitamins, I really doubt if either of the tonics would have been quite enough. The body has to rebuild what the cancer has broken down, therefore healthy foods are needed by the body to reconstruct itself."

About a year after she started her dual program, Muriel returned for tests to the Vancouver Cancer Clinic. Incredulous, the attending doctor told her, "For reasons unknown there have been notable changes in your body."

"When the doctor left the room," recalls Muriel, "the attending nurse asked me what I was doing to bring about these changes, and I only said, 'I'm on a diet and vitamins.' The nurse asked, 'On your own?' I replied, 'No, by doctors directing.' She then said, 'Well, as long as you're not going to Mexican quacks, as many are doing.'"

A complete medical checkup in September 1989 found Muriel Peters cancer-free and in excellent health. At sixty-eight, she reported, "I'm the healthiest person in British

Columbia. I love life and living.... I have learned what life is all about." X-rays and blood tests in January 1991 confirmed her to be in complete remission, nine years after she was diagnosed with inoperable, "hopeless" cancer.

Elaine Alexander says she met a Vancouver physician who, in 1990, had spoken with an oncologist at Canada's Health Protection Branch in Ottawa. This physician, according to Alexander, was told by the government oncologist, "It is known, at this office, that Essiac is effective against brain tumors, especially brain stem tumors." Critics of Essiac will no doubt dismiss this story as a self-serving fabrication. Yet Gary Glum has a remarkably similar story. He recalls a man who telephoned him to say that his two-year-old daughter had been diagnosed with an inoperable, advanced brain tumor and was given just weeks to live. The man, according to Glum, was calling to thank him for writing Caisse's biography, through which he had learned about Essiac. His daughter had been saved by the herbal remedy and, at age five, was in perfect health.

Are these stories just a singular coincidence? Glum and Alexander do not speak to each other. Their relationship, if anything, is one of rivalry, each party feeling that he or she possesses the "correct" Essiac formula. So it is ridiculous to suggest that they "compared notes" in order to concoct similar accounts of Essiac's reported efficacy in treating cancer.

It is more likely that Caisse experimented with her basic recipe over the years and that some of the contemporary products purporting to be Essiac reproduce major variants of her formula. Confirming this theory would require exhaustive detective work beyond the scope of this book. Readers are urged to thoughtfully evaluate any and all claims. Caution is advised since a number of the purported versions of Essiac on the market today do not even contain the principal herbs, instead substituting one or more incorrect ingredients.

The Canadian herbal remedy developed by Rene Caisse is not being recommended in this chapter as a "magic bullet" for all cancers. There is no hard evidence on what percentage of Caisse's patients survived five years or more. Nor is there any reliable statistical evidence on the efficacy of contemporary Essiac or Essiac-like herbal formulas. Despite the dramatic, near-miraculous cures Caisse undoubtedly achieved, an unknown percentage of patients under her care succumbed to their disease, perhaps too severely ill to be treated.

The world has become an infinitely more polluted place since the 1920s and '30s, when Caisse did her pioneering work. Carcinogenic, toxic chemicals and radioactive isotopes that pollute our water, air, and food also reside permanently in the cells of our bodies, weakening our natural immunity and possibly making the remission of cancer more difficult. For these reasons, combining Essiac with nutritional and other approaches may make the most sense.

References

1. C.A. Dombradi and S. Foldeak, "Screening Report on the Antitumor Activity of

Purified *Arctium Lappa* Extracts," *Tumori*, vol. 52, 1966, p. 173, cited in Patricia Spain Ward, "History of Hoxsey Treatment," contract report for the U.S. Congress, Office of Technology Assessment, May 1988.

2. Kazuyoshi Morita, Tsuneo Kada, and Mitsuo Namiki, "A Desmutagenic Factor Isolated From Burdock (*Arctium Lappa* Linne)," *Mutation Research*, vol. 129, 1984, pp. 25-31, cited in Patricia Spain Ward, "History of Hoxsey Treatment," contract report for the U.S. Congress, Office of Technology Assessment, May 1988.

3. Sheila Snow Fraser and Carroll Allen, "Could Essiac Halt Cancer?" *Homemaker's*, June-July/August 1977, p. 19.

4. "Essiac as an Aid in Surgery," *Bracebridge Examiner*, 13 March 1991.

5. Gary L. Glum, *Calling of an Angel* (Los Angeles: Silent Walker Publishing, 1988), p. i. "Essiac Added 18 Years to Her Mother's Life," *Bracebridge Examiner*, 6 February 1991.

7. "Cancer Commission Was Nothing But a Farce," *Bracebridge Examiner*, 9 January 1991.

8. Glum, op. cit., p. 136.

9. Ibid.

Resources

Elaine Alexander
6690 Oak Street
Vancouver, British Columbia
V6P 3Z2
Canada
Phone: 604-261-1270

ESSIAC International
Mr. T.P. Maloney
Suite 2211
1081 Ambleside Drive
Ottawa, Ontario
Canada K2B 8C8
Phone: 613-820-9311

Reading Material

Calling of an Angel, by Gary L. Glum, Silent Walker Publishing (P.O. Box 92856, Los Angeles, CA 90009; no phone number), 1988. Can also be ordered directly from the author at P.O. Box 80098, Los Angeles, CA 90080; 213-271-9931 Includes an instruction sheet for a purported recipe for Essiac.

The Treatment of Cancer With Herbs, by John Heinerman, BiWorld Publishers (Orem,

Utah), 1984. Out of print; order photocopies directly from the author at P.O. Box 11471, Salt Lake City, UT 84147; 801-521-8824.

"Could Essiac Halt Cancer?" by Sheila Snow Fraser and Carroll Allen, *Homemaker's*, June-July-August 1977.

"Old Ontario Remedies-1922: Rene Caisse ESSIAC," Sheila Snow, *Canadian Journal of Herbalism*, July 1991.

ESSIAC: THE SECRET'S OUT

From The Cancer Chronicles #18

©1993 by Ralph W. Moss, Ph.D.

It is sometimes claimed that alternative treatments are a cruel rip-off that further impoverishes desperate cancer patients. But what about Essiac (TM), a Native American remedy popularized by the late Canadian nurse, Rene Caisse (1889-1978)? While Essiac-type formulas are available at a reasonable cost in many health food stores, the brew is potentially even less expensive, since it is derived from weeds found in many backyards.

Essiac's use is growing in both the U.S. and Canada, where it is legal, but only for terminal cancer patients. Because of its underground popularity, some entrepreneurs have tried to cash in. Companies have come out with competing formulas to trademarked Essiac, some with deceptively similar names or claims to authenticity. Some patients complain about the confusion.

Canadian author Sheila Snow has been studying the question for 20 years. In a 1993 book*, she writes that "certain groups and individuals have been flooding the Canadian market with products reputed to be made from [the] original recipe." Naturally, "each distributor denies the authenticity of other competitor concoctions."

Yet, according to Snow, there is one way to increase the chances of getting an authentic version of Essiac—make it yourself, either from wildcrafted herbs or from those purchased from respectable dealers.

All companies agree that four basic herbs are always present in this Native American formula; some of these have immune-modulating properties (see R. W. Moss's *Cancer Therapy*, pp. 146-148). According to Snow, the authentic Essiac decoction can be homemade from ingredients obtainable from any good herb store. The prices we cite

below are from one such firm, chosen at random from the New York phone book: Aphrodisia (The total cost of these dry ingredients is \$21.74).

According to Snow, these dried herbs can be used to create enough liquid brew for a daily one ounce dose for 18 to 24 months. In other words, homemade, this treatment costs about 4 cents per day. No wonder, in the era of \$150,000 bone marrow transplants, Essiac is becoming more popular.

Snow gives complete instructions for preparing the brew. One thoroughly mixes these dry ingredients in a bowl, then pours the dry mixture into a wide-mouth glass jar and shakes well. One mixes 1 1/2 quarts of distilled water to every ounce of the dry mixture and boils it up in a stainless steel, lidded pot. After boiling hard for 10 minutes, turn off the heat, says Snow, scrape down the sides of the pot, and stir well. The pot then sits for 10-12 hours. To preserve a supply, one must sterilize the implements and reheat the liquid until it is steaming hot, but not boiling. One strains the mixture and puts it in bottles. The caps of the bottle are tightened and then set aside to cool. Once the bottles are opened, they should be refrigerated, but not frozen.

It is important to question the source and authenticity of the herbs. For example, there are over 100 species of "sorrel" but it is important to make sure one is getting real sheep sorrel (*Rumex acetosella*), and not some substitute, such as ordinary garden sorrel (*Rumex acetosa*).

The final product looks somewhat like apple cider or light honey and has a mild, earthy aroma and a flavor that some patients refer to as "punk"—a little like dry, decayed wood. To use, Snow says one should:

- Shake the bottle gently to mix any settled sediment.
- Take 1 oz. of the decoction in 2 oz. of hot water on an empty stomach, 2 to 3 hours after supper each night.
- Refrain from food or drink for 1 hour after taking it.
- Allow at least 3 hrs. to elapse between using Essiac and any prescription drug or treatment.

Some patients complain of nausea and/or indigestion after taking Essiac, says Snow. This may be because they take it on a full stomach. Large doses of burdock root tea have also been found toxic in certain cases. For more information, see the article on [Essiac](#) in Cancer Therapy as well as Snow.

NURSE CAISSE'S HERBAL BREW

- 13 (measuring cup) ozs. burdock root (*Arctium lappa*), cut into small pieces; \$1.00 per oz.
- 4 oz. (scale weight) powdered sheep sorrel (*Rumex acetosella*) herb; \$1.75 per oz.

- 1 oz. (scale weight) powdered slippery elm (*Ulmus fulva*) inner bark; \$1.40 per oz.
- 1/4 oz. (scale weight) Turkey rhubarb (*Rheum palmatum*) root. \$1.35 per oz. (Powder before use.)

+++